# THREE BURMESE DIALECTS 

JOHN OKELL<br>University of London

## 1. FOREWORD

Arakanese, Intha and Tavoyan are three regional dialects of Burmese. Speakers of Standard Burmese find them hard to follow at first, but after living in a dialect region for a week or two they find they are adjusting to the alternative phonology and the regional vocabulary, and after that spoken communication presents few problems.

Although the dialects are so close to the standard language, there are insights to be gained from the study both of their relationship to it, and of the relationship of the dialects and the standard to Written Burmese, the spelling of which (developed in the twelfth century and standardised in the eighteenth) offers clues to the nature of the language in earlier times. These various manifestations, taken together, throw light on problems of phonology, morphology, syntax and vocabulary in both Written Burmese and Standard Burmese, and all contribute to the reconstruction of Proto Burmish.

Most studies of the dialects (see bibliography) have focussed on differences in phonology, with some observations on vocabulary. The foundation of each of the present papers is a set of recordings of natural unscripted speech, transcribed extracts from which are included in the papers. These recordings not only were the starting point for the further investigation of phonology and vocabulary, but also provided numerous examples of the way syntactic markers in the dialects differ from those of standard Burmese. The transcribed extracts also convey the flavour of each dialect, revealing the frequency of deviations from standard spoken Burmese, in a way which does not emerge from lists of sounds and words.

The three sets of notes which follow, on Arakanese, Intha and Tavoyan, have essentially the same format as my notes on the Yaw dialect (Okell 1989). Each has a section on the dialect region, a section on phonology, grammar and vocabulary, comparing features of the dialect with Written Burmese and Standard (spoken) Burmese, and a section containing the extracts from the recordings. For a description of Spoken Burmese see Okell (1969), and for Written Burmese forms see any standard dictionary, for example Myanma-za əphwé (197880), Myanma-za əphwé (1991), Judson (1921 and later editions), and Hoke Sein (1981).

### 1.1 SYMBOLS AND ABBREVIATIONS

A. Abbreviations for dialects

AR Arakanese dialect
IT Intha dialect
SB Standard Burmese (spoken language)

TV Tavoyan dialect
WB Written Burmese
YW Yaw dialect

[^0]B. Abbreviations for references

| BSOAS | Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies, University of London |
| :--- | :--- |
| Census | 1911 (see also Webb 1912, Grantham 1923 and Bennison 1933). |
| Gaz.B | Gazetteer of Burma (see Lowis 1908) |
| Gaz.LB | Gazetteer of Lower Burma (see Spearman 1879 \& 1880) |
| Gaz.UB | Gazetteer of Upper Burma (see Spearman 1879 \& 1880) |
| JBRS | Journal of the Burma Research Society |
| LSB | Linguistic Survey of Burma (see Webb 1917) |
| LSI | Linguistic Survey of India (see Grierson 1903-1928) |
| MSTK | Myan-ma sa-lòun-bàun Oa'-poun càn [Burmese spelling book] |

All references are collected and listed at the end of the paper.
C. Abbreviations for form classes and syntactic functions

| ACC | accusative marker | POL | polite suffix |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ADV | adverb formative | PT | past time |
| CLF | classifier | Q | question marker |
| EMP | emphatic postposition | QUO | quoted |
| EUPH | euphonic suffix | REL | relative clause marker |
| EXCL | exclamatory suffix | SUBJ | subject marker |
| OB | Old Burmese | VSMK verb-sentence marker |  |
| PL | plural marker |  |  |

Entries in the lists of grammatical markers in §2.33, §3.3.3 and §4.3.3 are listed alphabetically, and each entry includes a grammatical classification, one or more SB equivalents, some examples, and occasionally a note on other points of interest. Most examples are taken from the texts in $\S 2.4, \S 3.4$ and $\S 4.4$. These examples are given references: for example $2.13=$ text 2 , sentence 13 of the appropriate language text. Other examples are from transcriptions of recordings not reproduced here, referred to as 'rec'; or from examples offered by informants or encountered in conversation, referred to as 'inf'.

In the transcriptions of texts in $\S 2.4, \S 3.4$ and $\S 4.4$, where the speakers correct themselves, false starts are transcribed within [-].

## 2. ARAKANESE

### 2.1 INTRODUCTION

'/Pín-yi' mənain, Yəkhain mè/' goes the saying: 'If you don't know whether to spell it with a $y$ or an $r$, ask an Arakanese'. The dialect enjoys some renown among speakers of Standard Burmese (SB), if only because it preserves the $/ \mathrm{r} /$, which, though still distinguished in Burmese spelling, is merged in speech with $/ \mathrm{y} /$.

### 2.1.1 LOCATION AND NUMBERS

Arakan (AR /Ro'-khain/, SB/Yəkhain/; the English romanisation was officially altered to 'Rakhine' in 1989) is a narrow coastal strip on the west of Burma, some 300 miles long and 50 to 20 miles wide. It is much intersected by steep and thickly wooded mountain spurs, and by rivers, which provide the best means of communication; and it is separated from the
central plains by a range of mountains, the Arakan Yò-má, along which the administrative boundary runs today.

It is hardly surprising that in this sort of terrain there should be variations in the dialect. Most informants recognise three main varieties, corresponding to the three administrative Districts of the Arakan Division: 'Arakanese proper' in Sit-twe (Akyab) District in the north; the dialect of Kyauk-hpyu and Yàn-byè (Ramree) in the centre; and the Than-dwè (Sandoway) in the south. The further south one goes, they say, the closer to Standard Burmese the dialect becomes. This observation is in fact borme out by some published notes on the Kyauk-hpyu variety (Ono 1969a): though in other respects the same as the Sit-twe dialect, it has the SB rhymes for Written Burmese (WB) $a k$, aŋ, and for $a t$, an and $a p$, am.

There are also said to be three minor varieties: that of Man-aung (Cheduba) Island, opposite the boundary between Kyauk-hpyu and Than-dwè Districts; that of the northern part of Sit-twe District, also spoken beyond the border of Bangladesh; and Marma, in the Chittagong Hill Tracts of Bangladesh. These varieties are here called 'minor' because the scraps of information I was given indicated that each one differs very little from one or other of the 'main' varieties. Marma, for example, the only one that has been documented (D. Bemot 1957), seems to be phonologically identical with Sit-twe Arakanese except for the use of /gy, ky, khy/ for Sit-twe /j, c, ch/. They are worth mentioning separately, however, as informants recognise them as distinct groups.

One of the Arakanese returns for the Linguistic survey of Burma (LSB) went so far as to distinguish different dialects in Sit-twe and nearby Yathéi-daung and Pon-nagyùn (Webb 1917:32). I have no information on these distinctions, which, if they exist at all, are probably very fine.
'Chàung-thà' is a term of various applications. The LSB (Webb 1917:55) lists it as a separate dialect, not a sub-dialect of Arakanese. L. Bemot (1967b:71) inclines to regard it as applying originally to valley dwellers, whether linguistically Arakanese or not, who were some distance from the political and administrative centre; but other authors (quoted by L.Bemot 1967b:73) agree with my informants in treating Chàung-thà as the minor variety of Arakanese spoken north of Sit-twe.

The 'Mugs' have on occasion been listed as a separate race or tribe (Mason, quoted in Forbes $1878: 211$ ) but in fact the term is only a name used in former times for the Arakanese by their neighbours to the west and by Europeans (see e.g. Buchanan 1798:223, Leyden 1808:222, Forbes 1878:212, LSI (Grierson 1904:379), L. Bernot 1960b:19).

The available early population figures are as follows:

| LSB | Census 1921 | Census 1931 | L.Bemot |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $(1917: 55)$ | $(1933: 198)$ | $(1933: 198)$ | $(1960: 19)$ |


| Arakanese | 50,163 | 247,691 | 221,945 | - |
| :--- | ---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Yàn-byè | 59,024 | 250,018 | 326,642 | - |
| Chaùng-thà | 64,531 | 9,052 | 34,625 | - |
| unspecified | 149,547 | - | - | - |
| Kaman [?] | 1,211 | - | - | - |
| Marma | - | - | - | c.100,000 |
| total | 324,386 | 506,761 | 583,212 |  |

The divergences indicate the unreliability of the early figures, but when these are compared with those for other dialects of Burmese, one point that does emerge clearly is that, next to SB, AR has the largest number of speakers in the group. The 1983 Census of Burma enumerated $1,536,725$ 'Rakhine'; a current estimate would be over two million speakers including the 'Mogh' in India and Bangladesh and the Marma in Bangladesh.

### 2.1.2 BACKGROUND

The first Arakanese are said to have entered their present area in the mid tenth century (San Shwe Bu 1960:488). In the fifteenth century they let the mountains cut their connections with their Burmese relatives in the central plains, and turned to the west. They used the support of the Sultan of Bengal, accessible up the coast, and of the Portuguese, who came by sea, to establish a great empire. With its capital at Myauk-ù (now Myó-hàung), this flourished for 200 years. After a period of decline in Arakan the Burmese finally conquered it (in 1784) and made it part of their dominion. It was one of the first regions of Burma to be annexed by the British (in 1826), who subsequently administered it as a Division within Burma, a status which it retained in independent Burma until 1974, when it was made a separate state within the Union. For a more detailed survey see Bradley (1985).

In spite of their early ties with central Burma, including the Buddhist religion, and nearly two centuries of administration as part of Burma, the Arakanese, assisted by their geography, have preserved a strong sense of separateness. They point with pride to the differences between the lettering of their early inscriptions and that of the inscriptions of central Burma, to their different way of reciting the alphabet and to their musical instruments, song forms, and separate calendar; and they send a separate cultural mission to perform their own regional songs and dances at the festivities of Union Day.

### 2.1.3 THE ‘PURITY’ OF ARAKANESE

Throughout the literature there runs a recurrent theme that Arakanese is a 'more ancient' or 'purer' form of the language than Standard Burmese (e.g. Leyden 1808:233, Forbes 1881:57, Houghton 1897:455, Taylor 1921:91, L. Bernot 1967b:36ff.). This claim generally means that Arakanese pronunciation corresponds more closely to Written Burmese than does that of Standard Burmese.

In fact, both forms of speech have developed since the language achieved its present written form, each one further in some directions than the other. AR certainly maintains its well-known distinction between WB $r$ and $y$, and between $a f$ and añ, which SB has merged; it rhymes at, an with wat, wan, which SB has split; and its use of voicing is less widespread. On the other hand SB distinguishes ac, añ from uik, uij; wa from $o$; e from $i$; and $i, u$ from in,un - which are wholly or partly merged in AR; and it uses weakening much less freely. It is not easy to quantify these points (AR has three mergers, one part-merger, and more weakening; SB has two mergers, one split, and more voicing), but it is clear that the AR claim to be 'more ancient' or 'purer' than SB is by no means so obvious as has been assumed.

### 2.1.4 'ARAKANESE LITERATURE'

Claims are sometimes heard for a distinct tradition of Arakanese writing, with talk of 'Arakanese script' and 'Arakanese literature', often linked with the alleged antiquity of the dialect. This is not an appropriate place to discuss such claims, but it is perhaps relevant to sound a note of caution, since pride of race can generate an enthusiasm not justified by the evidence so far available, and unwary students of the dialect may be misled.

As regards script, the position tends to be confused by the presence in Arakan of a good dozen inscriptions in Sanskrit and Pali, written in Indian scripts dating from periods between the fifth and eleventh centuries AD (Өàn Thùn 1964 ch.l; Johnston 1943, Pamela Gutman pers.comm.). Inscriptions in the 'Arakanese language' and 'Arakanese script' on the other hand seem to be no older than the fifteenth century (Forchhammer 1891:39). The probability is that the earlier inscriptions were written by a people who had no ethnic or linguistic connection with the Arakanese (San Shwe Bu 1960:488).

Nonetheless the existence of the earlier inscriptions has led Arakanese enthusiasts to trace a direct descent from the Brahmī, Kushan and Gupta scripts to Arakanese Rakkhavanna (e.g. Ù $\theta$ a Thùn 1959:41; Aun $\theta$ a Ù 1966:8), ignoring the alternative, and on the face of it more likely, hypothesis that the Arakanese acquired their script much later from central Burma - a hypothesis which would remove the aura of age from the culture. On the other hand, some of the letters shown as fifteenth to eighteenth century Rakkhavanna (È Co 1958:3) do differ from inscriptional Burmese - particularly the letters $b h, r$ and $s$; and the formulae used for reciting the alphabet and syllabary are certainly not all the same as those of SB (Bá Oèin 1968).

As regards 'Arakanese literature', apart from a considerable body of folk songs (e.g. Bá San 1966:20ff.), which are presumably an oral tradition later committed to writing, there seem to be no works primarily intended for reading which are entirely in the Arakanese dialect.

Texts written before the modern period contain some Arakanisms of spelling and vocabulary. For example:

| shyac-che for WB <br> $p \overline{1}$  | hrac-chay <br> pe: | (1521 inscription: Forchhammer 1891:38) <br> (1594 inscription: Forchhammer 1891:39 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| cuin |  | and Ou'-ka Min-ño 1968:9) |
| jā-kui lā: |  | cañ |$\quad$| (Forchhammer 1891:39) |
| :--- |

These features however are not consistent, and are used alongside forms regarded as Standard Burmese rather than Arakanese. For example:

| kampay | not | *kampe | (the 1521 inscription) |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| hrwe |  | *hrwi | (the 1594 inscription) |
| swā: |  | *là: | (1800 poem: 256) |
| bhay |  | *jä | (1800 poem: 256 ) |

The inconsistency makes it difficult to appreciate fervent exclamations such as: "In this poem the Kìn Hsaya writes paññā-hi [instead of paññāhyi], so unmistakably revealing his Arakanese origins. He deserves high praise for this unswerving loyalty and love for his race" (Rəwein-dá 1959:251).

Articles written since the war in a spirit of linguistic revivalism come nearer to reproducing the Arakanese dialect in writing. They use some spellings designed to show AR pronunciations (mainly ī for e), and AR forms (e.g. hi, kha, pain, rā for WB hrihyi, khai., lui, sā), but unfortunately these are often interspersed throughout (e.g. Bá Өèin 1968) with suffixes appropriate to formal Burmese and not used in colloquial AR (e.g. sañ̃n, so, sui., eñ̃., so-lañ̃̃:), which destroys the authenticity of the text. Even where this difficulty is largely avoided (e.g. Aun Myá 1968), Burmese script is an unsuitable medium for the purpose and inconsistencies occur. For example: if $t e$ for AR /te/ = WB tay, why not le for $\mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{le} /=\mathrm{WB}$ lay? And why keep the two spellings ac and uik for the one rhyme AR /ai'/? This approach is hardly better than the 'eh ba goom' style of writing for northern English.

Despite the existence therefore of many Arakanese writers whose works are rightly held in high esteem by Arakanese and central Burmese alike, the language of 'Arakanese literature' is unreliable material for serious linguistic research.

### 2.1.5 SOURCE OF MATERIAL

The material given in the following pages is in the dialect of the Sit-twe District, which has high prestige and tends to be regarded as the standard for Arakan. Most of the notes and recordings were made in 1969 in Sit-twe, the administrative centre for the whole Arakan Division; in Myó-hàung, formerly Myauk-ù, the old cultural capital of the Arakanese; and in Kyauk-taw, 30 miles up the Kaladan river north of Sit-twe, near the Maha Mú-ní pagoda which used to house the famous image of the Buddha so much coveted by the kings east of the mountains. Material collected on this visit is supplemented by notes made on a shorter stay, without a tape-recorder, in 1961.

I made two usable recordings of unprepared speech: one in Sit-twe by Ù $\theta$ a Hnìn, a native of Myó-hàung but resident in Sit-twe for some years, in which he tells his younger colleagues in the Health Department about the work of the Red Cross; and the other in Myóhaùng by Do Má $\theta a$ Sein, a lady who had been living in Myó-hàung for 15 years, but had spent her early childhood in Cox's Bazaar. She recounts some of the legends of Cox to her children.

These recordings, when transcribed, provided texts on which most of the analysis is based. Additional material was acquired by directly questioning informants on points not adequately covered by the texts, and by noting down remarks made by friends and hosts talking among themselves.

### 2.1.6 ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I would like to express here my deep gratitude to Ù $\theta$ a Hnìn, who recorded so clearly for me in Sit-twe, and to Do Má $\theta$ a Sein, who recorded in Myó-hàung; to Ù Òun Tin and Ú Bá $\theta$ èin of Sit-twe, who helped with the transcription and patiently answered questions; to Dr Hlá Myín, who housed, fed and looked after me in Sit-twe, and Do Oàn $\theta a ̀ n ~ f o r ~ h e r ~$ hospitality and helpful suggestions; to Dr È, who not only fed me throughout my stay in Kyauk-taw, but found time, in spite of a dauntingly heavy professional load, to arrange accommodation, show me round, find suitable informants, entertain me and look after my every need; to Ù Thùn Hlain, also of Kyauk-taw, for advice and encouragement; to Ù Ù $\theta a$ Thùn who kindly gave up time to be my guide and counsellor in Myó-hàung; to Ù Aun Pyé

Zoun, attendant at the Myó-hàung circuit house, whose generosity took him far beyond the bounds of duty in helping me in innumerable ways, and finally to all the others, not least the committee of the Arakanese Culture Association, who put themselves out to give me advice and see that I found what I was looking for.

### 2.2 OUTLINE PHONOLOGY

### 2.2.1 PHONEME INVENTORY

### 2.2.1.1 TONES

| heavy | $1+1$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| creaky | $1+1$ |
| low | 1+/ |
| stop | /+'/ |
| weak | 121 |

### 2.2.1.2 RHYMES


2.2.1.3 HEADS

|  |  |  |  |  |  | with medial/y/ | with medial / $\mathrm{r} /$ |  | with medial/w/ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $g$ | $d$ | $b$ | $j$ | $z$ |  | by | gr | $b r$ | Medial/w/ occurs with all initials except: |
| $k$ | $t$ | $p$ | $c$ | $s$ |  | py | kr | pr | $/ \mathrm{w} / \mathrm{itself}$ |
| kh | th | $p h$ | ch | $s h$ | $\theta$ | phy | khr | $p h r$ | ' (since /'w/ would be equivalent to initial $/ \mathrm{w}-/$ ) |
| 刀 | $n$ | $m$ | $\tilde{n}$ |  |  | my | $n r$ | $m r$ | $h$ (since $/ \mathrm{hw} /$ is already listed among the initials) |
| hg | $h n$ | $h m$ | $h \tilde{n}$ |  |  | hmy | (?hgr) | $h m r$ |  |
| (') | 1 | w | $y$ | $r$ |  | (ly) |  |  |  |
| $h$ | hl | $h w$ | J | $h r$ |  | (hly) |  |  |  |

### 2.2.2 PHONEME DESCRIPTION

Phonemes are as for SB except as set out below:
/ein, ei'; oun, ou'/: the vowels here are sometimes less diphthongal than in SB - sometimes close enough for open-syllable $/ \mathrm{i}, \mathrm{u}$ to be mistaken for them in rapid speech. Some speakers use the non-diphthongal pronunciation more than others, and some use both.
$/ \varepsilon n, \varepsilon^{\prime} /:$ vowel as in SB $/ \varepsilon^{\prime} /$
Ion, $\mathrm{o}^{\prime} /$ : open back rounded vowel; more open than the vowel in RP English John /r, hr/: apical flapped or rolled; voiced and breathed

### 2.2.3 COMPARISON WITH WB (NUMBERS REFER TO NOTES IN 2.3 BELOW)

### 2.2.3.1 TONES

These are generally as for SB (see note 13 in §2.3.1 below).

### 2.2.3.2 RHYMES

## Open syllables



Closed stop syllables


### 2.2.3.3 HEADS

These are generally as for SB except:


### 2.3 Notes

### 2.3.1 PHONEMES

(1) WB Rhymes in ac, uik and añ, uip merge in AR:

| WB | AR | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| cac | /sai'/ | /si'/ | be genuine |
| cuik | /sai'/ | /sai'/ | implant |
| pyañ | /pyain/ | /pyin/ | timber |
| pruin | /prain/ | /pyain/ | compete |

There are however a few words in ac, añ for which informants used an SB pronunciation. They said some elderly people still used pronunciations showing the regular correspondences:

| WB | obsolescent | modern AR |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | AR | $=$ SB |  |
| paccaññ: | /pai'-sè/ | /pyi'-sì/ | thing |
| sañ̃̄a | /日ain-ña/ | /日in-ña/ | mark |
| paññā | /pain-ña/ | /pyin-ña/ | leaming |

These words clearly have loan pronunciations since the rhymes $/ \mathrm{i}, \mathrm{in} /$ do not otherwise exist in the AR inventory.

Another small group of words in $-\tilde{n}$ are pronounced with $\mathrm{AR} / \varepsilon n /$ instead of the /ain/ one would expect:

| WB | AR | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| wiñ̃̃añ | /wíñ̃n/ | /wí-ñin/ | soul |
| paṭiñ̃āã | /padein-ñen/ | /padein-ñin/ | undertaking |

The AR rhyme suggests WB $\bar{a} n(a n)$ which would in fact be closer to the original Pali: wiñ̃̃āṇa, paṭiññāna; however, uyyāñ (from Pali uyyāna) conforms to type:
uyyāñ /wəyain/ /ú-yin/ garden

Two other words in añ exhibited an irregular correspondence:

| WB | AR | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ñañ. | /ñé, ñi/ | /ñín/ | night |
| hñañ: | Mñè, hñi/ | Mñìn/ | oppress |

(2) Words in WB añn, which vary between $/ \mathrm{i} /$, /e/ and $/ \varepsilon /$ in SB , correspond as a rule with AR le/:

| WB | AR | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| kraññ. | Kré/ | /cí/ | look |
| praññ. | /pré/ | /pyé/ | be full |
| thañ̃. | /thé/ | /thé/ | put in |

Some words however are pronounced AR /ain/, suggesting WB añ:

| krañ̃ | /krain/ | /ci/ | be clear |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| khyañ̃ | /chain/ | /chi/ | tie |


| cañ̃̃:cim | /saìn-zein/ | /sì-zein/ | luxury |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| lañ̃n-paŋ: | /lain-phōn/ | /le-bìn/ | neck |

Another word pronounced with the AR /ain/rhyme is written WB āy - perhaps it was once añ̃̃:
alampāy /əlen-pain/ /alan-be/ snake-bite healing
(3) AR merges WB $i$ and $e$ in /i/. For example:

| WB | AR | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| khyī /chi/ /chi/ carry <br> khye /chi/ /che/ cancel |  |  |  |

Some words however escape this merger:

| WB | AR $=$ SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| cetanā | /se-dəna/ | goodwill |
| wedana | /we-dəna/ | suffering |
| kywe: | /cwè/ | feed |
| le: | hè/ | bow, four |
| te: | /tè/ | song |
| pe | /pe/ | foot (measure) |
| khywe: | /chwè/ | sweat |

There is probably a variety of explanations for these anomalies. Cetanā and wedanā are loans from Pali, which may not be subject to the same rules of correspondence in this respect as native words. Kywe: is spelt klwañ̃ in Pagan inscriptions, and may be regarded as conforming to the rule WB aññ = AR /e/. Le:, if pronounced AR/li/ in conformity with other $e$ rhymes, would be homophonous with the obscene word /lì/ 'penis'. It is true that le: 'be heavy' is pronounced $\mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{i}$ /, but this is a verb, which greatly reduces the opportunities for misunderstanding. Te: and pe, informants thought, may be comparatively recent loans from SB, imported complete with pronunciation. Khywe: is unlikely to fall into this category: perhaps the SB pronunciation has been adopted because the now obsolescent pronunciation AR /khwì/ is homophonous with the AR for 'dog'.
(4) Words with the rhymes $i$ (or e) and $u$, which normally correspond with AR $i /$ and $/ u /$, are regularly pronounced /ein/ and /oun/ if they have a nasal initial. For example:

| WB | AR | SB |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $n \overline{1}$ | /nein/ | /ni/ | be red |
| ne | /nein/ | /ne/ | stay |
| mì: | /mèin/ | /mì | fire |
| $m e:$ | $/$ mèin/ | /mè/ | ask |
| gri | /gréin/ | /níl | be caught |
| пе: | /gèin/ | /ŋè/ | gaze vacantly |
| hñi | /hñein/ | Mñi/ | smell raw |
| nwe: | /nwèin/ | /nwè/ | be warm |
| nū | /goun/ | /gu/ | promontory |
| nu | /nóun/ | /nú/ | be tender |
| $n \bar{u}$ | /noun/ | /nu/ | be leprous |

Some speakers were not consistent in applying this extended nasality, and there were certain words for which informants said both nasalised and unnasalised pronunciations were used:

| mre | /mrein, mri/ | /mye/ | earth |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 'ami | /əméin, əmil | /mmi/ | mother |
| nwe | /Jwein, jwe/ (sic) | /gwe/ | silver |
| nū: | /nòun, nù/ | /nù | be soft |
| $m u \overline{ }$ | /moun, mu/ | $/ \mathrm{mu} /$ | behave |
| 'ahmū: | /əhmòun, ahmù/ | /ahmù | leader |

The following words were said to have no extended nasality at all:

| 'aŋwe. | lanwé, aŋwí/ | laŋwé/ | vapour |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| mwe. | /mwé/ (sic) | /mwé/ | sleep |
| grū-cū | /gru-zu/ | /ñu-zu/ | grumble |

The following words have nasal rhymes in AR even though they do not have nasal initials:

| chī: | /sheìn/ | /shi/ | stop |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| sī | /日ein/ | / $\mathrm{i}^{\text {/ }}$ | thread |
| hyi, hri | /Sí, hí, héin/ | /Si/ | xist |
| pag.-kū | /pón-khoun/ | /pín-gu/ | spider |

Three further words show irregular features:
$h m \bar{i} \quad / \mathrm{hme}$, hmwein, hmi/ /hmi/ catch
nwe /nein, nwein/ /nwe/ hot season
'ahmu /əhmóun, əhmú, əhmou'/ /əhmú/ deed
(5) The AR $/ \varepsilon /$ rhyme occurs in few words, though one of them is of frequent occurrence. The only words I found were:

| AR |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| /py $\varepsilon /$ | (particle) | (emphasis) |
| / $\varepsilon /$ | (interjection) | Here! Come! |
| /h $/$ / | (appended interjection) | Hey! |

In written texts attempting to show AR pronunciation /pyz/ is written pyāy - an SB spelling pyay would of course give AR /pye/. I found no written examples of the other two, and informants were doubtful about how they should be written.
/pyz/ has no exact counterpart in SB: it is used as a verb-sentence marker like SB /pi/ and as a sentence-final postposition like $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{p} \grave{/} /$; and it sometimes suggests an appended appellative like SB /bya/. Examples are given in §2.3.3. Informants said there was a northem variant /pya/.
$/ \mathrm{l} /$ / seems to be used like $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{la} /$ or $/ \mathrm{k} \varepsilon /$. For example:

| AR | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $/ l \varepsilon$ - lai'-la-khá/ | /la - lai'-la-ǵ́/ | Come along then. |
| /l $\varepsilon$ - sà-lai'/ | /kè - sà-lai'// | Right: eat up. |

$/ \mathrm{H} \varepsilon /$ seems very like the SB appended interjection of the same form, and my sole example is perhaps a loan (see text at $\S 2.4 .2(44)$ ).
(6) The rhyme a following $w$ sometimes corresponds to $A R / \partial /$, as in WB wā: = AR /wذ/ 'bamboo'; and if the $w$ is medial it may not occur in the AR pronunciation at all, as in WB $n w \bar{a}:=A R / n \grave{l} /$ 'cow'. Informants were not consistent on this point: in one recording rwa is pronounced /ro/, /rwo/ and/rwa/ in the space of a few words.

The opposite merger also occurs occasionally. That is:

| WB | AR | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| bho. | /phwá/ | /phó/ | cork |
| -tō | /-twol | /-to/ | (honorific) |

In spite of inconsistencies there seems to be no systematic distinction in AR between WB wa and $o$, and it is simplest to treat these two rhymes as having merged.
(7) There is a tendency sometimes to pronounce WB khy not as /ch/ but as / f : khyan /chon, 5on/ /chin/ want to

This tendency however is not sufficiently consistent or widespread to warrant merging the two heads in AR.
(8) Two forms show the correspondence $\mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{r} /=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{d} /$ when preceded by close juncture; after a stop the correspondence is regular: $\mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{t} /=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{t} /$ :

| tay | /te, re/ | /t $\varepsilon$, d $\varepsilon /$ | (verb-sentence marker) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| tui. | /tó, ró/ | /tó, dó/ | (plural) |

These two /r/s probably began as fast-tempo variants of /d/, but now they are pronounced $/ \mathrm{r} /$ even in slow tempo, and are written with $r$ in texts attempting to reproduce $A R$ pronunciation.
(9) The correspondences below are generally well observed:

| WB | AR | SB |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| hy, hly, shy | /S/ | $/ 5 /$ |
| hr | /hr/ | $/ 5 /$ |

However, there are some discrepancies. These may arise because a WB spelling has become altered at some point in history, or because AR speakers who hear much SB have changed from $/ \mathrm{hr} /$ to $/ \mathrm{J} /$. The latter is evidently the case for example with WB hrwe 'gold' = SB and $\mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{J} w \mathrm{l} /$. Informants reported that the pronunciation AR/hrwi/, which is what one would expect from the usual correspondences, does exist but is obsolescent. In a list of 35 words with initial SB/5/ the following discrepancies emerged (WB spellings are taken from the spelling book MSTK 1986):

| WB | AR | SB |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $h r u \bar{u}$ | /Su/ | /Su/ | breathe |
| hrañ. | / 5 áin/ | /Sín/ | squirrel |
| hruik | /Sai'/ | /Sai'/ | sob |
| hroy | /Jaun/ | /Jaun/ | avoid |
| hrag: | /5òn/ | /Sìn/ | be clear |
| hrup | /Sou'/ | /Sou'/ | be confused |
| con.hrok | /-Sau'/ | /-Jau'/ | look after |

The remaining words, in which AR pronunciation agreed with WB spelling, are the following:

| hri-khui: | do obeisance | tahri | equal to |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| rhe. | front | hre: | former time |
| rhwe. | move | hrañ̃̃ | be long |
| than-hrā: | be conspicuous | hru | look |
| hrwam. | mud | hrwam: | be wet, juicy |
| hyac | eight | hyañ | compare |
| ahyañ: | yoke | hrwan | be joyful |
| hrum. | wrinkle | hlyo. | slacken |
| hlyō | wash | hlyo | slide |
| hlyui | insert | hlyap | flash |
| shyam: | Shan | hlyok | proceed, address |
| hyum: | lose | ashyan | master |
| 'ahran | alive | hlyā | tongue |
| hrā | seek | hrā: | be scarce |

The following SB words were said not to have counterparts in AR:

| / w è/ | be soaked | / $\mathrm{an} /$ | overflow <br> /Sá/ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| nick | nó/ | set on fire |  |

The following AR words appear not to have counterparts in SB:
$/ \partial \mathrm{Je} /$ child, little $/ \int \rho \mathrm{n} /$ thing
The following two words have forms with AR /h/ for $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{J} /$ :

| WB | AR | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| hyi, hri | /Sí, hí/ | /Sí/ | exist |
| 'ahrin | /ohein/ | /asein/ | force |

(10) The following words with medial $r$ are sometimes misspelt in WB. The MSTK spelling agrees with AR pronunciation in the following words:
'akyag:khyaŋ: lachòn-chòn/ lachìn-jìn/ reciprocally
khyoŋ: /chàun/ /chàun/ stream
It disagrees in the following:

| sī-khyag: | / $\quad$ akhrı̀n/ | /日achìn/ | song |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| khyup | /khrou'/ | /chou'/ | sew |
| khyoŋ: | /khràun/ | /chàun/ | throat |
| hyak-pyo | /ŋəprò/ | /ŋəpyò/ | banana |
| pran | /pyon/ | /pyin/ | prepare |

The last example, /pyon/, could be an SB pronunciation that slipped into my recordings.
（11）Medial AR／r／and／w／occur together in some words where SB rarely or never has medial／yw／：

| WB | AR | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| mrwe | ／mrwein／ | ／mwe（mywe）／ | snake |
| ＇amrwak | ／əmrwo＇／ | lomwe＇（əmyw＇＇）／ | utterance |
| ＇akrwe： | ／əkrwì／ | ləcwè／ | debt |
| krwak | ／krwo＇／ | ／cwe＇／ | mouse |

（12）A few words have voiceless nasal initals in $A R$ but not in $W B$ or $S B$ ：

| nā－maññ | ／hna－me／ | ／nan－me／ | name |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| myañ： | ／hmyàin／ | ／myìn／ | line |
| man－kyañn： | ／hmon－jò／ | ／mejì／ | tamarind |

（13）Some words show differences of tone between AR and SB or WB：

| ku | Kù／ | ／kú／ | give medical trearment |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| nwam： | ／nwen／ | ／nùn／ | wilt |
| se： | ／日í／ | ／日è／ | yet |
| laññ： | hél | ／lè／ | also |
| twe | ／tíl | ／tel | （plural） |

SB also has a few words that are often spoken with a voiceless nasal not present in WB．For example：

| WB | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| －nuiŋ－ | ／－nain－，－hnain－／ | be able to |
| －mi－ | ／－mí－，－hmí－／ | inadvertently |
| mrā： | hmyà／ | arrow |

The AR aspiration is probably an example of the same phenomenon，and may not be reliable evidence for reconstruction．

## 2．3．2 MORPHOPHONEMICS

## 2．3．2．1 VOICING

Voicing occurs in AR only with plain initials，not with both plain and aspirate as in SB； nor does it occur with $/ \theta /$ ．For example：

AR
SB
／kàun－gàun／
／shì－phò wò－khá／
／日on－dèn／
／hmaun－thè／
／Ou－na－brú／
／Oon－phù－re／
／wa－jwe＇／
／achว̀n－chว̀n／
／swén－zwén sà－zà／
／lopho＇－re－shain／
／rò－ga－$\theta e /$
／kàun－gàun／well
／shè－bò wà－gá／cost of medicine
／日in－dàn／class
／ahmaun－dè／in the dark
／Ou－na－byú／nurse
／Bin－bù－d $\varepsilon$ once studied
／wa－ju＇／
／achìn－jìn／
／sún－zún sà－zà／
／lophe＇－ye－zain／
／yò－ga－бع／
end of Lent
reciprocally
at personal sacrifice
tea－shop
invalid

This pattern of voicing is matched in SB after weakened syllables, where, like all voicing in AR , plain initials are voiced and aspirate initials exempt. For example:

| $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{ti}$ '/ + /akaun/ | $=$ | /təgaun/ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{ti} /+/$ okha/ | $=$ | one animal |
| /təkha/ | one time |  |

This feature of AR throws light on the etymology of some SB words. In an SB word containing a syllable with a voiced initial it is impossible to tell whether the syllable would be plain, aspirate or voiced in an unvoiced environment. The AR pronunciation, with its nonvoicing of aspirates, shows whether it is aspirate or not. For example:

| WB | AR | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| paŋŋ.kū | /pón-khoun/ | /pín-gu/ | spider |
| koŋ:kaŋ | /kàun-khon/ | /kàun-gin/ | sky |
| laññ̄-paŋ: | /lain-phòn/ | /le-bìn/ | neck |
| wam:puik | /wèn-phai'/ | /wùn-bai'/ | stomach |
| tan-tā: | /tèn-thà/ | /tədà/ | bridge |

The AR voicing pattern also applies to some Pali loanwords in which WB shows a voiced aspirate:

| sanghā | / onn-kha/ $^{\text {a }}$ | / in-ga/ $^{\text {a }}$ | the monkhood |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Māgadha | Ma-gathá | /Ma-gadá/ | Māgadha |
| khandhā | /khen-tha/ | /khan-da/ | body |
| adhika | /3thí-ká | /ədí-ká/ | central |
| Bodhi | /Bj-thi/ | /Bj̀-dí/ | Bodhi (tree) |
| lobha | /lò-phá/ | /lò-bá | greed |
| sabho | /Өəphう̀/ | /Oəbう/ | nature |
| bhaya | /phəyá/ | /bəyá/ | danger |

This pattern does not however apply to all such words. WB voiced aspirate consonants in the following words are pronounced as voiced consonants, as in SB:

| Māgha | Sakka | dhamma | law |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| adhamma | lawless | adhippāy | meaning |
| adhipati | dictator | saddhā | faith |
| Buddha | Buddha | dullabha | temporary (monkhood) |
| bhāwanā | meditation | sambhāra | accumulated merit |
| sabhāwa | natural | kambhā | world |

The following two words also, though spelt with WB voiced aspirates, and pronounced with aspirate initials in IT, are pronounced in AR, as in SB, with voiced initials:

| WB | AR | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| dhā: | /dà/ | /dà/ | knife |
| jhe: | /zi/ | /zè/ | market |

The following voiced AR initials for WB aspirates are perhaps loan pronunciations from SB:

| khu | /gú/ | /gú/ | now |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| khoŋ: | /gàun/ | /gàun/ | head |
| thok | /dau'/ | /dau'/ | prop |
| khyoŋ | ljaun/ | jaun/ | cranny |


| khrui | ／əgro／ | ／jo／ | horn |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| thu－thaññ | ／dú－de／ | ／dú－de／ | thickness |

## 2．3．2．2 WEAKENING

Weakening in AR occurs in the same way，and with the same voicing pattern，as in SB．
For example：

| WB | AR | SB |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ŋā：kro | ／nagro／ | ／пəјว／ | fried fish |
| „ā：khrok | ／gəkhrau＇／ | ／gəchau＇／ | dried fish |

AR however makes more extensive use of weakening than SB．For example：

| la－kha | ／ləkhá／ | ／lá－gá／ | salary |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| min：ma | ／məmá／ | ／meìn－má／ | woman |
| mrwe－hok | ／məhau＇／ | ／mwe－hau＇／ | cobra |
| chī－mì： | ／shəmèin／ | ／shi－mì／ | oil lamp |
| re－nam | ／rənen／ | ／ye－nan／ | oil |
| $\bar{U}:$ Sā Thwan： | ハÙ ӨəThwèn／ | ハ̇̀ $\theta \mathrm{a}$ Thùn／ | Ù $\theta a$ Thùn |
| nerā | ／nəra／ | ／ne－ya／ | place |
| $\overline{\text { ù：ñ：}}$ | ／wərì／ | ／ù－yi／ | uncle |
| re－khai | ／rəkhè／ | ／ye－gè／ | ice |
| che：lip | ／shalei＇／ | ／shè－lei＇／ | cigarette |
| jhì：sī： | ／zə日ì／ | ／zì－すì／ | wild plum |
| bū：sì： | ／bə日i／ | ／bù－ðì／ | gourd |
| lū－pyui | ／labyo／ | ／lu－byo／ | bachelor |
| ñก̃i－ma | ／ñəmá／ | ／ñi－má／ | younger sister |
| pru－cu－kat－ra－re | ／prúzú－ge＇－rə－re／ | ／pyúzú－já－yá－dع／ | had to tend |

The following AR words and expressions have no morpheme－to－morpheme equivalent in SB，but are further illustrations of the prevalence of weakening in AR．The WB forms are not attested in writing：they are reconstructed on the basis of what the AR pronunciation suggests．

| WB | weakened AR | unweakened AR |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ye－ke | ／yə－ge／ | ／ye－ge／ | that being so |
| re－sum： | ／rə－Өòun／ | ／re－Өòun／ | bathroom |
| kay－nuin－phui．－lā： | ／ke－hnain－phə－là／ | ／ke－hnain－phó－là／ | whether I could save |
| pyok－lā：－kha－re | ／pyau＇－lə－khá－re／ | ／pyau＇－là－khá－re／ | disappeared |
| charā－bā：－ka | ／shəra－bə－gá／ | ／shəra－bà－gá／ | from the teacher |

AR also has weakening in the following words，which，though not compounds，have full syllables in SB：

WB
watthu
uyyāñ
pinnai－sī：

AR
／wathú／
／wəyain／
／pənè－$\theta \mathbf{i} /$

SB
／wu＇thú／novel ／ú－yin／garden ／peìn－nغ̀－ðì／jackfruit

Weakening is also used regularly by some speakers with what in SB is the formative [repetition]:

| co-co | /səzذ̀/ | /sj̀-zə̀/ | early |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| koŋ:koŋ: | /kəgàun/ | /kàun-gàun/ | well |
| tit-tit | /tədei'/ | /tei'tei'/ | quietly |
| pup-pup | /pəbou'/ | /pou'pou'/ | rotten |
| pwa-pwa | /pəbwá/ | /pwá-bwá/ | unkempt |
| Iway-lway | /ləlwe/ | /lwe-lwe/ | easily |
| phrū-phrū | /phəphru/ | /phyu-byu/ | white |
| myā:myā: | /məmyà/ | /myà-myà/ | many |
| mran-mran | /məmren/ | /myan-myan/ | quickly |
| rui-rui se-se | /rəro ӨəӨe/ | /yo-yo Өe-ðe/ | respectfully |
| cut-cut pai.pai | /səzou' pəbé/ | /sou'sou' pé-bé/ | squalid |
| ce.ce. cum-cum | /səzí səzoun/ | /sí-zí soun-zoun/ | fully |

In spite of AR's more extensive use of weakening compared with SB, there are some words with weak syllables in SB which are full syllables in AR:

| khu-nac-khu | /khənai'-khú/ | /khun-nəkhú/ | seven items |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| krāsapate: | /kra- $\theta$ ' - $\mathrm{padi} /$ | /ca-ðəbbədè/ | Thursday |
| or | /kra- $\theta$ ' -padi/ |  |  |
| tam-khā: | /tèn-khà/ | /togà/ | door |
| tan-tà: | /tèn-thà/ | /tadà/ | bridge |
| tan-khui: | /tèn-khò/ | /tagò/ | greatness |
| tan-khü: | /tèn-khù/ | /tagù/ | Təgù (month) |
| tan-chon-mum: | /tèn-shaun-bòun/ | /təzaun-mòun/ | Təzaung-mòun (month) |
| tan-cak | /tèn-zo'/ | /taze'/ | eaves |
| tan-ton | /tèn-daun/ | /trdaun/ | elbow |
| tan-tuin: | /tèn-dàin/ | /tadàin/ | wall |

### 2.3.2.3 INDUCED CREAKY TONE

Induced creaky tone occurs in AR as in SB:
$\mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{ma} / \mathrm{m}$ /ko/ $=$ /ná-go/ to me
AR /hnəshe/ + /hnai'/ = /hnəshé-hnai'/ twenty-two
There is one interesting difference: AR does not use creaky tone for verb-sentence attributes as SB does:

AR /dou'khá rau'-nein-re lu-dí/
SB /dou'khá yau'-ne-dé lu-de/
trouble reach-be-REL person-PL
people who are in trouble
AR /thà-re sei'd $\varepsilon^{\prime} /$
SB /thà-d $\varepsilon$ ́ sei'da'/
place-REL attitude
the attitude (they) adopt

AR /ko lou'-nein-re olou'/
SB /ko lou'-ne-dé əlou'/ one do-be-REL work the work one is doing

AR /mrwein kai'-te wedəna/
SB /mwe kai'-t́́ wedəna/ snake bite-REL injury injury from a snakebite

### 2.3.3 GRAMMAR

The following notes cover some of the particles and common words found in AR but used differently or not at all in SB. The grammatical classifications are the same as those in Okell (1969), and are abbreviated as indicated in the foreword to these three Burmese dialect papers. Many examples are taken from the texts of which transcriptions are given in §2.4 below. The locations of the examples in the texts are shown as indicated in the foreword.
(1) /cì/ sentence-medial postposition $=\mathrm{SB} /$ /chì/; voiceable. AR has voicing, suggesting a plain initial where SB has an aspirate.

```
AR /wedəna-\inton-go-jì 㨇-0o' mə-hou'-0íl rec
SB /wedəna-Sin-go-jì }0\mp@subsup{\varepsilon}{}{\prime}-0\mp@subsup{\varepsilon}{}{\prime}\quad\mathrm{ mə-hou'- 
    injury-victim-ACC-only simple-simple not-be.so-yet-VSMK
    It is not only the patient (who needs encouragement).
```

(2) /krà/ aV adv = SB /chà/; voiceable. Note AR plain for SB aspirate initial, as for /cì/ above.

AR /khrau'-nari-grà to-kha/inf
SB /chau'-nayi-jà to-kha/
six-hour-between one-time
every six hours
(3) $/ \mathrm{kha}$ / common location noun and special head noun $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{t}$, yin/. Note AR plain for SB aspirate initial, as above.


AR /əchein cá-kha/ 3.19
SB /achein cá-yin/
time fall-when
when the time comes round

| AR | llu-lé | mə-كí | sho-kha/ 3.6 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| SB | /lu-lè | mə-Sí-bù | sho-dó/ |
|  | person-also not-live <br> as nobody lived there | say-when |  |

Also used not as special head noun:

AR /wedəna-Son-ró-go prúzú-re əkha-ma/rec
SB /wedəna-Sin-dó-go pyúzú-dé əkha-hma/ injury-victim-PL-ACC tend-REL time-at when (one) is looking after a patient
(4) /khá/ auxiliary verb $=$ SB /khé/

AR /lou'jèn-go thà-khá-prì-ge/ 1.16
SB /lou'jàn-go thà-gé-pì-dó/ work-ACC set-there-finish-when setting (his) work aside
AR /zì-go là-khá-re/ 2.11

SB /zè-go $\quad$ wà-gé-d / market-ACC go-there-VSMK (Her sister) had gone out shopping.

AR /khá/ is frequent after auxiliary verb /là/, which weakens to /ləkhá/, q.v. See also auxiliary verb $/ \mathrm{l}$ '/.
(5) /hnə̀n/ sentence final postposition $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{n}$, pó/

AR /mə-ऽう̀n-mə-lòn-zว hí-gəlé mèin-ge'-hnòn/ 1.33
SB /mə-Sìn-mə-lìn-da $\quad$ í-yin-lદ̀ mè-já-nə/ not-clear-not-light-thing be-also ask-PL-won't.you
Now if there's anything that's not quite clear, please ask me about it.
AR /cèzù tóunpren-chon-re-hnònra/ 1.23
SB /cèzù tóunbyan-jin-da-bó/
gratitude return-want-VSMK-of.course
It is only natural that (he) should want to make some recompense.
(6) /phó/ subordinate marker with verb for complement and attribute $=\mathrm{SB} /$ phó/

AR /chìhmwèn-phó mə-kàun-là/ 1.8
SB /chìmùn-bó mə-kàun-là praise-for not-be.good-Q Isn't (that) an admirable thing?

AR /pai'-phó thà-zo-ba/ 2.17
SB /pyi'-phó thà-da-ba/
throw.out-for put-VSMK-POL
(I) put (it) there to be thrown away.

This is of ten used marking attributes where SB would use /mé/:
AR /Oon-phó pou'go/ 1.12
SB /Өin-mé pou'go/
learn-for person the prospective student

AR /lou'-rá-phó so-tí/ 1.1
SB /lou'-yá-mé ha-de/ do-must-to thing-PL the things that have to be done

In addition to these uses, which are close to $\mathrm{SB}, \mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{pho} /$ is used frequently enough in incomplete sentences to warrant a further classification as a verb-sentence marker $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{m} \varepsilon$, yá-me, məló/:

AR /phyo-thé-lai'-pain $\int 1$ í-ne-phó/ 2.26
SB /phyo-thé-lai'- $\begin{aligned} & \text { alo } \text { Sí-ne-me/ }\end{aligned}$ warm-put.in-just-as if be-be-for
It would be as if (they) were all warmed up together.
AR /ke-hnain-phə-là cənว kù- áá-bə-rá-zi/ 1.20
SB /ke-hnain-mə-là cənっ kú- $\theta$ á-bə-yá-ze/
save-can-will-Q I treat-treat-POL-may-let
Please may I treat (him) and try and save his life?
AR /-phəlà/ is weakened from/-phó-là/.
AR /prò-phó-là/inf
SB /pyo-yá-molà/
speak-for-Q
Should I speak now? (preparing to record)
AR / $i$ í-phó/inf
SB / 1 í-yáme/
be-for
(He) must be (at home). (answer to 'Will he be there?')
AR /ri chò-phó-là inf
SB /ye chò-məló-là/
water wash-for-Q
Are you going to wash?
$\mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{phó} /$ is also used with /pyz/ = SB /tó-me/: for examples see under /pyع/ below.
(7) $/ k \varepsilon^{\prime} /$ auxiliary verb $=S B / c a ́ / ;$ voiceable

AR /日òun-yau' nein-g $\varepsilon$ '-te-le'/ 2.2
SB /Өòun-yau' ne-já-d $\varepsilon$-d $\varepsilon$ /
three-person live-PL-VSMK-it.says
The three (of them) lived there together, the story goes.
$\mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{k} \varepsilon^{\prime} /$ has a variant /kre'/ used in written texts but not in my spoken material; it is perhaps a regional variant.
(8) $/ \mathrm{ke} /$ subordinate marker with verb for complement $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{yin}$, dé/; voiceable

AR /yòn-pain $Ө a i ' s a \quad$ sho-prì-ge/ 1.16
SB lèdi-lo $\theta$ i'sa sho-pì-yin/
that-way promise say-finish-when
after taking this oath
AR /pa-zaun sei'd $\varepsilon^{\prime}$-myò thà-brì lou'-rá-re-lè sho-ge/ 1.2
SB /be-lo sei'da'-myò thà-bì lou'-yá-бə-lè sho-yin/
what-like attitude-kind put-finish act-must-VSMK-Q say-if
the kind of attitude one ought to adopt is ...

AR /dù thau'-prì-ge/ 1.4
SB /dù thau'-pì-dó/
knee support-finish-ing kneeling down

Weakened before AR /é/ = SB /lè/
AR /Kro’-Khri-ni lou'ŋèn əne-nén sho-ló Jí-gə-lé/ 1.28
$\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{C} \varepsilon$ '-Che-ni lou'ŋàn $ə n e-n \varepsilon ́ ~ s h o-l o ́ ~ \int i ́-y i n-l \grave{\varepsilon} /$
fowl-foot-red work status-with say-ing be-if-and turning now to our work in the Red Cross

Like $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{d}$ /́, $\mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{ke}$ / is also suffixed to a limited number of nouns, sometimes with weakening of the noun.

AR /ye-ge/ 2.4 or /yage/rec
SB /èdi-dó/
that-since
that being so
(9) /ké/ verb-sentence marker = SB/né/; voiceable

AR /mə-phyo'-ké/ 3.21
SB /mə-phyє'-né/ not-destroy-VSMK Don't destroy (it).
(10) /ləkhá/ auxiliary verb = SB / $\theta$ wà, lai'/. (cf. SB /la-gé/)

AR /nu:n-lakhá-re/ 1.7
SB /nu-őwà-d $\varepsilon /$ be.leprous-go-VSMK
(They) become lepers.
AR /pyau'-ləkhá-re-byz/ 2.49
SB /pyau'- $\theta$ wà-da-bè/ disappear-go-VSMK-VSMK
(The symptoms) disappeared.
AR /krà-ləkhá-so-nén/ rec
SB /cà-lai'-ta-né/ hear-go-thing-with on hearing
(11) $/ l \varepsilon^{\prime} /$ auxiliary verb $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{la}$, khé, $\theta$ wà/

AR /to'-le'-te-bye/
SB /t $\varepsilon$ '-la-da-bè/ ascend-come-VSMK-VSMK (She) came up (into the house).

AR /ñáza la-le'/inf
SB /ñáne la-gé/
evening come-here
Come this evening.
AR /ñ̀̀pa-le'-te/ 2.34
SB /myう̀-ðwà-d $/$
float-go-VSMK
(She) felt faint.
The SB counterpart would be /la'/ (WB lat) which is now used in SB only in formal styles, and is generally described as 'euphonic'.
(12) $/ \mathrm{l} \varepsilon^{\prime} /$ unclassified particle $=\mathrm{SB} / t \varepsilon ́ /$

AR /nó tə-khwo'-si $\quad$ Oau'-te-le'/2.4
SB /nó tə-khwe'-si $Ө a u '-t \varepsilon-d \varepsilon ́ /$
milk one-cup-each drink-VSMK-they.say
(They) used to drink a glass of milk each, so the story goes.
(13) /lé/ sentence-medial postposition $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{l}$, hmá/
AR lein-bre'lòun-lé cìló-pà-ló phrai'-ne-bye/2.39

SB /təein-lòun-ľ̀ $\quad$ ou'-ló-thwè-lò phyi'-ne-da-bè/
house-all.over-also be.dirty-ing-be.dirty-ing be-be-VSMK
And the whole house was in a mess.
AR /tə-yau'-lé mə-fílinf
SB /tə-yau'-hmá mə-Sí-bù/ one-person-also not-be Not a single person was there.

AR /za-lé mə-Sí/-inf
SB /ba-hmá mə-Sí-bù/ what-even not-have
(I) haven't got anything.
(14) /lè/ sentence-final postposition $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{l}$ / $/$

| AR | Iza phrai'-ló-lè/ 2.16 |
| :--- | :--- |
| SB | lba phyi'-ló-lè/ |
|  | what happen-because-Q |
|  | Why? |

(15) /ló/ subordinate marker with verb for complement = SB /ló, pì. In addition to occurring in most of the places where SB /ló/ is used (= 'because, -ing'), AR /ló/ is used before more auxiliary verbs than in SB, and after pre-verbs (= SB /pì, pì-dó/,) and frequently before / $\mathrm{S}^{\prime} /$ (cf. SB /sho-ló Sí-yin, pha’-ló ne-ba-d $\varepsilon /$ ).

| AR | /sekà-ló | la-kha/ 3.7 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| SB | /sigà-ló <br> be.populous-ing <br> when (it) became populous |  |
|  | la-dó/ |  |
|  |  |  |

AR /prúpron-ló thà-re/ 3.23
SB /pyúpyin-thà-de/ repair-ing put-VSMK (They) repaired (it).

AR /we-ló cho'-pə-khá-sコ/ 2.49
SB /we-bì che'-pyi'-khé-da/ buy-ing cook-throw-away-thing (I) bought (some) and warmed (it).

AR クa-ló kho-ge/ 1.15
SB /la-bì kho-yin/ come-ing fetch-if if (they) come and fetch (him)

AR /ə ${ }^{\prime}$ ’ pren-ló hron-la-re/ 1.22
SB $/ \partial \theta \varepsilon^{\prime}$ pyan-bì $\int$ in-la-d $\varepsilon /$ life return-ing live-come-VSMK $(\mathrm{He})$ is saved from death.

AR /po-ló hnáunhnè-zi-re/ rec
SB /po-bì hnáunhnè-ze-d $\varepsilon$ /
exceed-ing delay-cause-VSMK (It) holds up (the dispersion) even more.

AR /cá-ló $\quad \theta i-r e / 2.21$ (adapted)
SB /cá-bì $\theta \mathrm{e}-\mathrm{d} \varepsilon$ /
fall-ing die-VSMK
(It) fell in and died.
AR /won-rau'-ló $\quad \theta$ nn-re-kha/ rec
SB /win-yau'-ló $\theta$ in-dé-əkha/ enter-arrive-ing study-REL-time when (he) comes in and studies
AR /zì là-ló Sí-re/ 2.38
SB /zè $\theta$ wà-ló ne-d $/$
market go-ing be-VSMK
(She) had gone out shopping.
AR /phyo-ló Sí-re/ 2.25
SB /phyo-ne-de/
infuse-ing be-VSMK
(It) is warmed up.
AR /gú-tho’-thí ... kòkwe-ló fí-re/ 3.11
SB /gú-d $\varepsilon$ 'thí ... kòkwe-ló ne-d $/$ / now-period-up.to worship-ing be-VSMK
And even now (they) still worship (his image).
(16) /me/ verb-sentence marker $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{me} /$

AR /prò-prá-me/ 1.1
SB /pyò-pyá-me/
say-show-will
(I) will tell (you).
(17) /nén/ or /ná/ subordinate marker with noun for complement and attribute, co-ordinate marker $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{n} \varepsilon ́ /$

AR /ŋə-ró əne-nén/ 1.3
SB /ŋว-dó əne-né/
1PL status-with as regards ourselves
AR /sáun $\int a u$ '-yònpòn-nén/ 1.5
SB /sáun $\int a u$ '-yìn-né/
look.after-while-with while looking after (them)
AR le ətع'pyinña-nén $\theta u$-ró-re sìpwà mə-hra-ba/
SB /di əta'pyinña-ń́ $\theta u$-dó-ha sìpwà mə-Sa-ba-bù/
this skill-with they-PL-SUBJ profit not-seek-POL
(They) do not use (their) skill for profit.
AR /tagò- $\theta \varepsilon^{\prime}$ tí-ná prézoun-khá-re/ 3.11
SB /tagò- $\theta$ a'tí-né pyézoun-gé-d $\varepsilon /$
power-majesty-with be full-there-VSMK
$(\mathrm{He})$ had great powers.
AR le -eindo-ná zedidっ/ 3.21
SB /di Oeindo-né zedido/
this ordination.hall-and pagoda
this ordination hall and pagoda
The difference between the two forms is regional: both forms are to be heard in the central area, but informants said /ná/ is used in the north and /nén/ in the south. Neither form is used with the function of SB/-n $\varepsilon /$ verb-sentence marker: see $\mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{ke} /$.
(18) /pa-yón/ verb-sentence marker = SB/d $\varepsilon$, y $\varepsilon$ /

AR /hlu-ba-yón/ 1.5
SB /hlu-ba-de/ dedicate-POL-VSMK
(I) dedicate (myself).

AR /hou'-pa-yón/ inf
SB /hou'-ké/
be.so-POL-VSMK
Yes.
(19) /pà/ common location noun $=\mathrm{SB} /$ /shi/; voiceable

AR /shəra-bə-gá/ (weakened from/-bà-gá/)
SB /shəyá-shi-gá/ 1.19
teacher-place-from
from the teacher
AR /phərà-bà-ma/ 1.4
SB /phəyà-shi-hma/
God-place-at
before God
(20) /pain/ special head noun and subordinate noun for complement and attribute $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{lo} /$; not voiced

AR /phyo-thé-lai'-pain $\int 1$-ne-phó/ 2.26
SB /phyo-thé-lai'- $\theta ə l o \quad$ Sí-ne-me/
warnn-put.in-just-like be-be-for
It's as if it had all been warned up together.
AR /za ərò-gá za-pain kho-re sho-pain/rec
SB /ba əyò-gá be-lo khว-d $\varepsilon$ sho-ðəlo/
what bone-SUBJ what-like call-VSMK say-like
like saying what bone is called what

SB /İngəlei’ əhma'əӨà-de-nદ́ $\theta i n-p e ̀-y a ́-d \varepsilon /$
English term-PL-with teach-give-must-VSMK (They) had to teach using the English terms.

AR /mrwein-shei' to'-te lu-pain/rec
SB /mwe-zei te'-té lu-lo/
snake-poison invade-REL person-like
like a man with a snake's venom spreading through his system
AR /yòn-pain sei'd $\varepsilon$ '-myò/ 1.10
SB lèdi-lo sei'da'-myò/
that-like attitude-kind
that kind of attitude
Also used not as a special head noun
AR /prò-re-pain/inf
SB /ру̀̀-ðә-lo/
say-VSMK-like
as (he) said
(21) /pon/ sentence-medial postposition $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{p} \grave{\varepsilon} /$; voiceable (cf. $\mathrm{SB} /$ pin/ used in formal styles)

AR / $\theta \mathrm{u}$-ró khenthako-hma-bon yòn ròga swèke'-prì-ge/ 1.7
SB / $\theta \mathrm{u}$-dó khandako-hma-b̀̀ è di yòga swèka'-pì-dó/ they-PL body-in-EMP that disease infect-finish-ing the disease spreading to their own bodies

AR /ashei' Sí-re mrwein-bon phrai'-òun- $\theta i ́ /$ rec
SB lashei' $\int i ́-d \varepsilon ́ \quad m w e-b \grave{\varepsilon}$ phyi'-òun-dó/
poison have-REL snake-actual be-further-when even if it was a venomous snake
(22) /pyz/ sentence-final postposition and verb-sentence marker $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{p} \dot{\varepsilon}$, pi/; after /phó/ = $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{tó}-\mathrm{m} \varepsilon /$; with negated verb $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{m} ə \mathrm{~V}-\mathrm{t}$-bù/; voiceable

AR /ja-dó dou'khá-bye/ 2.22
SB /ga-dó dou’khá-bè/
I-as for trouble-EMP
I am in trouble.
AR /mrwein-bye-là/ rec
SB /mwe-bè-là/
snake-EMP-Q
Was it a snake?
AR /sei'-kráun-bye/ 2.51
SB /sei'-cáun-bè/
mind-because.of-EMP
(It was) psychological.
AR /Өau'-pəlai'-te-byz/ 2.10
SB /日au'-pəlai'-ta-bè/
drink-through-VSMK-EMP
(They) used to drink (it) down.
AR /日au'-pə-lai'-pyع/2.16
SB /Өau'-pə-lai'-pi/
drink-throw-just-VSMK
(I)'ve drunk it.

SB / $\partial \theta \varepsilon^{\prime}$ hnə-hni’ Sí-bi/ $^{\prime}$
age two-year be-VSMK $(\mathrm{He})$ is two years old.

AR /ŋá-go mrwein kai'-pye/rec
SB /ŋá-go mwei kai'-pi/
I-ACC snake bite-VSMK
I've been bitten by a snake.
AR /prì-ba-byz/ inf
SB /pì-ba-bi/
finish-POL-VSMK
(It)'s all over.
AR /Oi-phó-bye-ló phrai'-ne-re lu/l.22
SB /Oe-dó-mə-ló phyi'-ne-dé lu/ die-for-VSMK-QUO be-be-REL person
a man on the point of dying

AR /pren-phó-bye/ inf
SB /pyan-dó-me/ return-for-VSMK (I)'m going home.

AR /me't $\varepsilon$ ' mə-ne-hnain-byz/ 2.35
SB /ma'ta' mə-ne-hnain-dó-bù/
upright not-stay-can-VSMK
(She) couldn't stand up any longer.
AR /əgú-kha-dó yòn-pain mə-hou'-pyع/rec
SB /əgú-əkha-hma-dó è-di-lo mə-hou’-tó-bù/ now-time-however that-like not-be.so-VSMK But it's not like that any longer.
(23) $/ \mathrm{ra} /$ sentence-medial postposition $=\mathrm{SB} / \theta \mathrm{a} /$

AR /mə-rá-roun-ra mə-ká- $\mathrm{Aíl}^{1} 1.26$
SB /mə-yá-youn-ða mə-ká-ðè/
not-get-thing-only not-be.so.little-yet not only does (he) get no (fee)

AR /le-ra en-re-byz/ 2.33
SB /le-סa an-da-ḃ̀/ air-only vomit-VSMK-VSMK (She) was just retching.

AR /ye-hmá-ra shì kù $\mathrm{A}_{\mathrm{a}}^{\mathrm{-hn}} \mathrm{hain}-\mathrm{re} /$ rec
SB /da-hmá-ða shè kúӨá-hnain-d $\varepsilon$ / that-only-only medicine treat-can-VSMK Only in that way can (one) give medical treatment.
$(24) / \mathrm{re} /$ sentence-medial postposition $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{ha}, \mathrm{le}, \mathrm{p} \varepsilon /$
AR /pyinña-Son tə-yau'-re/ 1.16
SB /pyinña-fin tə-yau'-ha/ learning-master one-person-EMP a skilled person

AR /cwendo-re/ 1.18
SB /cundo-ha/
I-EMP
I
AR le Jón-re/ 1.9
SB /di ou'-sa-ha/ that thing-EMP this thing

AR /日ú-go-re/ 1.24
SB /日ú-go-bè/ he-ACC-EMP to him
(25) /ró/ auxiliary noun = SB/dó/

AR /nə-ró/ 1.3
SB /ŋə-dó/
I-PL
we
AR / Au -ró/ 1.6
SB /日u-dó/
he-PL
they
AR /Beindo-ró/ 3.16
SB /Өeindo-dó/
ordination.hall-PL
the ordination hall and so on
(26) /so/ special head noun $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{ta}$ /; voiceable, but not always voiced

| AR | /phrai'-so-tí | Sí-re/ 2.1 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| SB | /phyi'-ta-de | Sí-d $/$ / |
|  |  | happen-thing-PL be-VSMK |
|  |  | There are cases (of psychosomatic illness). |

AR /pai'-phó thà-zo-ba/2.17
SB /pyi'-phó thà-da-ba/
throw-for put-thing-POL
(I) put (it) there to be thrown away.

AR /yòn-nén sei'-ko ədiká thà-ló prò-so/ 2.52
SB lè-da-né sei'-ko ədiká thà-ló pyò-da/
that-with mind-ACC main put-QUO say-thing
That's why we are told to give first place to the patient's state of mind.
Also found $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{ha} /$
AR /de Jón $\theta$ ú-so/inf
SB /ho ou'-sa Өú-ha/
that thing his-thing
That's his.
AR /kó-so ko rìinf
SB /kó-ha ko yè/
one's-thing one write
One writes one's own (language).
$\mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{s} /$ / is spelt cwā in texts attempting to reproduce AR pronunciation, but it is difficult to see a connection between this and the auxiliary verb and subordinate marker cwā of formal SB.
(27) /te/ in voiceable positions/re/verb-sentence marker $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{t} \varepsilon$, t $\varepsilon$ /

AR /kho'-la-d $\varepsilon$ '-te/ rec
SB /khe'-la-da'-t $\varepsilon /$
be.difficult-come-tend-VSMK
(It) tends to become difficult.
AR /日òun-myò Sí-re/rec
SB /日òun-myò Jí-d $/$ three-kind be-VSMK
There are three kinds.
AR /mrwein kai'-te wedəna/ 1.23
SB /mwe kai'-t́ wedəna/
snake bite-REL suffering
the suffering caused by snakebite
$\mathrm{AR} \quad / t \varepsilon$ 'thà-re pyinña/ 1.30
SB /ta'-thà-dé pyinña/
study-put-REL skill
the skill (one) has leamt
(28) /tè/ auxiliary noun $=\mathrm{B} /$ thè/; voiceable. Note that AR has a plain initial for SB's aspirate, WB taññ:

AR /tə-brainno'-tè/rec
SB /tə-byainne'-thè/ one-compete-only at the same time
AR /Mrenma-za tz-khú-dè/rec
SB Myanma-za to-khú-dè/
Burmese-literature one-item-only
Burmese alone
(29) $/ \theta^{i ́} /$ auxiliary verb $=\mathrm{SB} / \theta$ è/

AR /rwen-gráunthəmèn phrai'-roun-ra mə-ká- $\mathrm{Aíl}^{/} 2.40$
SB /yun-zəyajì phyi'-youn-ða mə-ká-ðè/
disgusting-ness be-merely-only not-be.so.little-yet
not only was the place in a mess
(30) /tí/ auxiliary noun = SB/te/; voiceable, but not always voiced

AR /asa-dí pa-re/2.31
SB lasa-de pa-de/
food-PL be.included-VSMK
There were some solids.
AR /lou'-nein-re alou'-tí/ 1.26
SB /lou'-ne-dé alou'-te/ do-be-REL work-PL the work (he) is doing
(31) /yòn-pə̀n/ subordinate marker with verb for complement = SB/yìn/

AR /prúzú-yònpòn prúzú-yònpòn-nén ... nu:n-lə-khá-re/ 1.7
SB /pyúzú-yìn pyúzú-yìn-n $\varepsilon$... nu-ठwà-d $\varepsilon /$ tend-ing tend-ing-with be.leprous-come-there-VSMK (They) went on and on looking after (them) and became lepers themselves.

AR /yכ̀n/ also occurs without/pòn/
AR /twè-yòn, ... rwen-yว̀n, en-yว̀n/ 2.29
SB /twè-yìn, ... yun-yìn, an-yìn/
think-ing be.disgusted-ing vomit-ing
dwelling on it, feeling disgusted by it, and vomiting
(32) [zero] (absence of suffix after negated verb) verb-sentence marker $=\mathrm{SB}$ /phù/. Literary style Burmese here matches AR.

AR /yòn nəra-ma mə-fí/2.12
SB lèdi ne-ya-hma mə-Sí-bù/
that place-in not-be (She) was not there.

AR /sìpwà mə-hra-ba/ 1.13
SB /sìpwà mə-Ja-ba-bù/ profit not-seek-POL (They) do not seek to profit.
AR /yòn-pain sei'd $\varepsilon^{\prime}$-myò mə-thà-hnain-là/ 1.11
SB lèdi-lo sei'da'-myò mə-thà-hnain-bù-là/
that-like attitude-kind not-keep-can-Q
Can (they) not adopt that kind of attitude?

### 2.3.4 Vocabulary

### 2.3.4.1 FORMS WHICH APPEAR NOT TO HAVE COGNATES IN SB

### 2.3.4.1.1 UTENSILS AND ARTIFACTS

| AR | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| /yàin/ | /pəkhe'/ | cradle |
| /pèn-tu/ | /shè-dan/ | (tobacco) pipe |
| /tə-yذ̀/ | /loun-ji/ | longyi |
| /tèn-dau'/ | /ye-ðəyau'/ | gutter |
| /phaun- $\theta$ a/ | /ein-ða/ | lavatory |
| /chei'/ | /myó/ | town |

### 2.3.4.1.2 FAUNA AND FLORA

| /pədəga- $\theta \mathrm{i}$ / | /日ìn-bう̀-ðì/ | paw-paw |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| /nen-tə-ra- ${ }^{\text {aj/ }}$ | /na-na'- $\mathrm{il}^{\text {i }}$ | pineapple |

## 2．3．4．1．3 PERSONAL STATUS

| ／əbú－Se／ | ／kəlè－gəlè／ | infant |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ／bú－bú－grì／ | ／kəlè－gəlè／ | infant |
| ／əsei＇－kəSe／ | ／kaun－gəlè／ | child |
| ／kəli－Se／ | ／kaun－gəlè／ | child |
| ／kəli－me／ | ／əpyo／ | unmarried girl |
| ／kəli／ | hu－byo／ | bachelor |
| ／əmən／ | ／əme／ | mother |

## 2．3．4．1．4 FORMS THAT ARE EVIDENTLY LOANS

Source languages are indicated thus：
$\mathrm{B}=$ Bengali， $\mathrm{E}=$ English， $\mathrm{H}=$ Hindi， $\mathrm{P}=$ Portuguese

| AR | SB |  | source |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ／ks＇－ton／ | ／ya－zəwu＇－ou＇／ | police superintendent | E captain |
| ／lau＇－khou＇－ ®i／$^{\text {／}}$ | ／日ókhəlau＇／ | padlock | E lock |
| ／日ei＇－hlain／ | ／shè－youn／ | hospital | E sick－lines |
| \＆／shei＇－hlain／ |  |  |  |
| ／gau＇－ri／ | ／kəlè－má | young girl | H gauri |
| ／do＇／ | ／sa－dai＇／ | post office | H dak |
| ／ga－ri／ | ／hlè／ | cart | H gārọ |
| ／ga－ra／ | ／yè－tha－ná | police station | H gārad（E guard） |
| ／rphei＇／ | ／yoùn／ | office | B aphis，āpis（E office） |
| ／to－li－ya／ | ／mye＇－hnəӨou＇ pawa／ | towel | H tauliyā （P toalha） |
| ／Oəboun／ | ／sha＇－pya／ | soap | H sāpun（ P sabāo） |
| ／pholàun／ | ／my£＇－hnəphyu／ | European | cf．feringi，farang，frank，etc． |

（AR／phəlàun／has also been equated with the word for＇tadpole＇．）

```
/-0\varepsilon'/
e.g. /Ka-0\varepsilon'/
/Pya-0\varepsilon'/ - Sir (Arthur) Phayre
/Ra-bə0ein-0\varepsilon'/ - Sir Robertson [sic]
```


## 2．3．4．1．5 MISCELLANEOUS

AR SB

| ／ase／ | ／kəlè／ | small |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ／əne－Se／ | ／ə刀E－lè／ | little |
| ／səke－5e／ | ／nè－nè／ | a little |
| ／mo／ e．g．／mo kò－lá／ | － | time（counted in months） nine months |
| ／ke＇－tə－rein／ | － | south wind |
| ／－məQe／ | ／sá－Øophyín／ | et cetera |
| e．g．／myo＇－hna－məӨe／ |  | face and so on |


| /ऽón/ | /ou'-sa/ | thingummy, thing |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| /twèn-shì/ | /sədwè/ | saliva |
| /kəràun/ | /日ò-mwè/ | wool |

### 2.3.4.2 FORMS WITH IRREGULAR REFLEXES

| AR | SB | AR form requires *SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Mmən-jò/ | /məjì/ | tamarind | /hmin-jò/ |
| /phei'-fa/ | /pai'-shan/ | money | /phei'-fa/ |
| \& /phei- $\theta \mathrm{a}$ / |  |  | cf. Hindi paisā |
| /khənכेn/ | /khədwìn/ | mouth | /khanìn/ |

### 2.3.4.3 FORMS WITH DIFFERENT MEANING OR USE IN SB

### 2.3.4.3.1 WHOLE WORDS AND PHRASES

| AR | SB | compare SB |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| /tén/ | /ya'/ 'stop, stand' | /tán/ (rare alone) 'slow down, stop' |
| /a-gen-dú/ | /É-ठe/ 'visitor' | /a-gan-dú/ 'visiting monk' |
| /prà/ | /ca'/ 'kyat, pyà' | /pyà/ 'pyà' |
| /yon/ | /myan/ 'be quick' | /lyin, yin/ 'be nimble, speedy’ |
| /so/ | /su'/ 'be damp' | /so/ 'be wet' |
| /swe'/ | /so/ 'be wet' | /su'/ 'be damp' |
| /khədàun/ | /loun-ji/ 'lon-gyi' | /khədàun cai'/ 'tuck up lon-gyi' |
| /əhñéin/ | /ji/ 'dirt' | /əhñí/ 'verdigris, mould' |
| ^à/ | / $\theta$ wà/ 'go' | /là/ 'proceed' <br> (in legal phrases, and the compound /alà-əla/) |
| /hrwèn/ | Jwغ'l 'get wet' | /Jùn/ 'be juicy' |
| /hwèn/ | Jan/ 'overflow' | /hun/ 'ascend' |
| /phərà/ | /(khin)-byal 'yes?' <br> (answering call) | /phəyà/ 'yes?' (to monks only) |
| /(thì) to-shaun/ | /(thì) tale'/ 'one (umbrella)' | /(ein) to-shaun/ 'one (house)' |
| /hmyàin/ | /hnè/ 'be slow' | /hmyìn/ 'be feeble' (in breathing) |
| /ken/ | /shán/ 'fit in' | /mənain məkan/ 'familiarly' |
| /khrwèn/ | /jei'/ 'hook' | /chùn/ 'elephant goad' |
| /chau'/ | /jáin/ 'pot-hole' | /jau'/ 'chasm' |
| /doun/ | /jáin/ ‘can' (e.g. for milk) | /in-doun/ 'cooking pan' |
| /ci-bye/ | /pì-da-bé/ <br> 'there's an end of it' | /ce-bi/ '(it) is cancelled out' |
| /khəyau'/ | /loun-ji/ 'lon-gyi' | /khà/ 'waist'; /yau'/ 'wrap round' |
| /ñá-za/ | /məné-gá/ 'yesterday’ | /ñá-za/ 'evening meal' |
| /wa-ji/ | /əphò-ji/ 'old man' | $/ \theta \varepsilon$ '-cì wa-ji/ 'elderly people' |
| /pashò/ | /saun/ 'blanket' | /pashò/ '(long) long-gyi’ |
| /soun-li/ | - 'north wind' | /soun/ 'go downwind'; /le/ 'wind' |
| /rèn-bau'/ | - 'west wind' | /yàn/ 'be wild'; /pau'/ 'arise' |
| /shon-khàun/ | - 'south-west wind' | ?/shin/ 'elephant'; /gàun/ 'head' |


| ／cou＇／ | ／Sún／＇mud＇ | ／－cou＇／＇be dark，dirty＇ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ／əcwen／ | ／cun－do／＇I＇ | ／cun／＇slave＇ |
| ／əV－$\theta$ ¢n／ | ／əV－cì／＇very（adj．）＇ | ／日an／＇be strong＇ |
| e．g． ／2krì－$\theta \varepsilon n /$ | ／acì－jì／＇very big＇ |  |
| ／omren－$\theta$ ¢n／ | ／əmyan－jil＇very fast＇ |  |
| ／ənè－$\theta$ ¢n／ | －＇very few＇ |  |
| ／lərá－de＇／ | ／$\because$ athè／＇rich man＇ | ／lu－yá－da＇／＇（rich man：obsolete）＇ |

## 2．3．4．3．2 PARTS OF WORDS AND PHRASES

| AR | SB | compare SB |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ／ù krèn／ | ／gàun kai＇／＇head aches＇ | ／càn／＇be rough＇ |
| ／rəӨòun／ | ／ye－chò－gàn／＇bathroom＇ | ／ye／＇water＇；／Өòun／＇use＇ |
| ／ñá－za／ | ／ñá－ne／＇afternoon＇ | ／asa／＇portion＇ |
| ／ss＇－${ }^{\text {i }}$／ | ／sc＇beìn／＇bicycle＇ | ／se＇／＇wheel＇；／ə0i／＇fruit，lock＇ |
| ／kəlà nəprò／ | ／yəkhain ŋəpyう̀＇（kind of）banana＇ | ／kılà／＇Indian＇ |
| ／ein－bre＇－lòun／ | ／trein－lòun／＇all over the house＇ | ／？pya＇／＇be low，squat＇ |
| ／ein hlè／ | ／təbyع＇－sì hlėl＇sweep’ | ／ein／＇house＇；／hlè＇sweep＇ |

## 2．3．4．4 SELECTIVES

## 2．3．4．4．1 DEMONSTRATIVES

（1）AR／e／＝SB／di，̀̀－di，ho／（cf．formal WB $\overline{1}$ ）．For example：

AR SB
／e－pain／ 1.18
／e－lau＇／ 3.11
／e－ge／ 3.13
／e Өein－do／ 3.21
／e atદ＇－pyin－ña／ 1.13
／e－ma／ 3.6
／e 厅ón／ 1.9
／di－lo／
／di－lau＇／
／di－dó／
／di $Ө$ ein－do／
／di əta＇－pyin－ña／
／e－di－hma／
／ho ou＇－sa／
（2）AR／ye，yə／＝SB／di，̀̀－di，da，ho／．For example：
／yәраіп／ 1.21
／ye－ge／ 2.4
／ye kha／ 1.25
／ye 厅ón／ 3.7
／ye khərí－yen $\theta a-\theta ə n a-b r u ́ / 1.10$
／ye－hmá－ra／rec
／ye－prì－ge／ 2.2
／èdi－lo／
／غ̀－di－dó／
lè－di əkha／
／ho ou＇－sa／
／di khəri＇－yan $\theta a-ð ə ə n a-b y u ́ / ~$ ／da－hmá－Øa／
／da－pì－yin／
（3） $\mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{de} /=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{di} /$（cf．formal WB sañ̃̃）．For example：
／de dou＇－khí－tá－dí／ 1.5
／de ．．．pyin－ña／rec
／di dou＇－khí－tá－de／
／di ．．．pyin－ña／
this way
this much
this being so
this ordination hall
this skill
here
this thing
this way
this being so
this time
this thing
this Christian missionary
only here
after this
these unfortunate people
this knowledge
／de sei＇－d $\varepsilon^{\prime}$－cáun／ 2.1
／de nəra／ 2.39
（4） $\mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{tho} /=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{ho} / \mathrm{cf}$ formal WB thuj
／tho nəra／ 2.39 ／ho ne－ya／
（5）AR／yòn／＝SB／̀̀－di／（cf．formal WB yap：）．For example：
／yòn rò－ga／ 1.7
／yòn Лón／ 2.27
／yòn $\theta$ u／ 1.20
／yòn pain／ 1.16
／yòn－lau＇／ 1.8
／di sei＇－da＇－cáun／
／di ne－ya／
！̀̀－di yò－ga／
lè－di ou＇－sa／
／è－di lu／
／è－di－lo／
／è－di－lau＇／
because of this psychological cause this place to live
that place to live
this disease
this thing
this person
this way
this much

## 2．3．4．4．2 INTERROGATIVES

（1）AR／za／＝SB／ba，be／．For example：

## AR

／za ərò－gá za－pain kho－re／rec
／za nó－lè／ 2.45
／za phrai＇－ló－lè／ 2.16
／za－kha－myò məsho／ 1.15
／sì－pwà－rì－ma phrai＇－si za phrai＇－si／ 1.29
／za là－lè／inf

## SB

／ba əyò－gá be－lo khつ－dع／ ／ba nó－lè／
／ba phyi＇－ló－lè／
／be akha－myò məsho／
／sì－pwà－yè－hma phyi＇－se ba phyi＇－se／
／be $\theta$ wà－məlè／
（2） $\mathrm{AR} / \mathrm{ps} /$（with／zaun，lau＇／only）$=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{b} \varepsilon /$
／pəzaun sei＇－d $\varepsilon^{\prime}$－myò／ 1.2 ／b $\varepsilon$－lo sei＇－da＇－myò／what kind of attitude
／pazaun twí－khá－phù－lè／ 1.3 ／be－lo twé－gé－bù－lè／
／palau＇－thí tagò fí－re／ 3.8

What the bones are called What milk？
Why？
at whatever time
whatever advantage may arise Where are you going？
what（I）＇ve seen
how sacred it is
（3）AR $/ \ni /$（with $/ \theta u /$ only）$=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{b} \varepsilon /$ ；cf．old formal WB asū，asui．

| な日u－lè／inf | ／b $\varepsilon$－ðu－l $\varepsilon /$ | Who？ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ／$\partial \mathrm{u}$ məsho／rec | ／b $\varepsilon$－ðu məsho／ | whoever |

## 2．4 TEXTS

The following three texts are from the recordings mentioned at the beginning of this paper．The first two are by Ù $\theta$ a Hnìn，talking about the work of the Red Cross，and the third is by Do Má $\theta$ a Sein，who was telling her children about Cox of Cox’s Bazaar．

The transcription is phonemic except in three respects：the following features，in which neither speaker is entirely consistent，are given alternative transcriptions to allow a narrower approximation to the actual pronunciation．

1． $\mathrm{AR} / \rho /$ is written $/ \rho$ ，wo，wa／（see $\S 2.3 .1(6)$ ）．
2．AR／ein，oun／are written／ein， $\mathrm{i}: \mathrm{n} /$ and／oun，u：n／（see §2．2．2）．
3. Syllables with extended nasality are written /i, i:n, ein/ and /u, u:n, oun/ (see §2.3.1(4)).
There are some Burmanisms, particularly in the first two texts; for example, /cáun/ for AR /kráun/, / e è/ for AR /hrì/, /wè/ for AR /wì/, /le/ for AR /li/. These are transcribed as heard. The modern AR counterpart of SB /pyin-ña/, which contains a loan rhyme from SB (§2.3.1(1)), is transcribed AR /pyin-ña/.

The transcription of the AR original is accompanied by its SB equivalent. In places the SB version sounds unnatural. This is because I have chosen SB words and expressions that correspond more closely with the AR than a natural rendering would have done.

### 2.4.1 ARAKANESE TEXT NO. 1 - The leper colony and the Snakebite doctors: THE vocational aspect of Red Cross work

1. Kro'-Khri-Ni lou'nèn-ma sedəna-thà-prì-ge $\mathrm{C} \varepsilon$ '-Che-Ni lou'nàn-hma sedəna-thà-pì-dó fowl-foot-red work-in good.will-place-finish-ing

| lou'-rá-phó-so-tí-go | prò-prá-me. |
| :--- | :--- |
| lou'-yá-mé-ha-de-go | pyò-pyá-me. |
| do-must-for-thing-PL-DO | say-show-will |

2. Kro'-Khri-Ni lou'nèn-ma əmyà-àphrón-r C $\varepsilon$ '-Che-Ni lou'yàn-hma fowl-foot-red work-in

|  | lou'-rá-re-lè |  | $\theta a \theta ə n a-b r u ́$ | sei' d $\varepsilon^{\prime}$-ló |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | lou'-yá-סəlè | sho-yin, | Өaðəna-byú | sei' | kho-de. |
|  | do-must-VSM |  | religion-mak | attitude-QU | call-V |

3. ӨaӨəna-brú sei'd $\varepsilon^{\prime}$-sho-zo-gá ŋəró-əne-nén lo’-twí-gá Өaðəəna-byú sei'da'-sho-da-gá ŋədó-əne-n $\varepsilon$ le'-twé-gá religion-make attitude-say-thing-SUBJ we-status-with hand-find-SUBJ

| pə-zaun | twí-khá-phù-lè-ló | sho-ge, HenӨawədi-ma ənu-roun |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| b $\varepsilon$-lo | twé-gé-bù-lé-ló | sho-yin, Hanðawədi-hma ənu-youn |  |
| which-like | find-there-ever-Q-QUO | say-if | Hanthawaddy-in leper-hospital |

4. Yòn-ənu-roun-ma $\quad$ a $Ө ə n a-b r u ́-p h っ ’-k a ́ ~ ə m y o ̀ ~ Ө ə m i ̀-\int e-d i ́ ~$ غ̀di-ənu-youn-hma $Ө$ aðəəna-byú-b $\varepsilon^{\prime}$-ká əmyòðəəmì-lè-de that-leper-hospital-in religion-make-side-from lady-young-PL
phərà-bà-ma dù-thau'-prì-ge -
phəyà-shi-hma dù-thau'-pì-dó -
God-presence-in knee-support-finish-ing
5. "əcwen tə- $\theta$ ’’-ta-loùn de-dou'khítá-dí-go
"Cəmá tə- $\theta \varepsilon$ '-ta-loùn di-dou'khítá-de-go
I one-life-period-all this-sufferer-PL-ACC
prúsú-saún $\int a u$ '-yònpòn-nén $\theta$ i-aun-əthí əhmú-thèn-bəli-phó-bye. pyúzú-saún $\int a u$ '-yìn-né $\quad \theta \mathrm{e}-\mathrm{aun}$-əthí əhmú-thàn-ba-dó-me. tend-care-while-with
die-up.to-up.to service-bear-POL-for-VSMK
əcwén-khenthako-go phərà-ma hlu-ba-yón," sho-re.
Cəmá-khandako-go phəyà-hma hlu-ba-de," sho-d .
my-body-ACC God-to dedicate-POL-VSMK say-VSMK
6. Sho-prì-ge, $\theta$ u-ró phərà-bà-ma ədei'then-prú-prì-ge, Sho-pì-dó, $\quad$ Uu-dó phəya-shi-hma ədei'than-pyú-pì-dó, say-finish-when s/he-PL God-presence-in resolve-make-finish-when
yòn-ənu:n-dí-go prúzú-re.
غ̀di-ənu-de-go pyúzú-de.
that-leper-PL-ACC tend-VSMK
7. Prúzú-yònpòn prúzú-yònpòn-nén (yòn-kha-dó kra-bye-le,

Pyúzú-yìn pyúzú-yìn-né (èdi-əkha-dó ca-bi-le,
tend-ing tend-ing-with that-time-as.for be.long-VSMK-you see
yòn-khai') Uuró-khenthako-hma-bon yòn-ròga swèke'-prì-ge, $_{\text {, }}$ غ̀di-dòun) $\theta$ udó-khandako-hma-b̀̀ غ̀di-yỳga swèka'-pì-dó, that-time their-body-in-EMP that-disease catch-finish-ing
nu:n-ləkhá-re.
nu-ðwà-d $\varepsilon$.
be.leprous-go-VSMK
8. Yòn-lau'-thí de [dou'khítá-rau'-ne-re - ] dou'khá
èdi-lau'-thí di [dou'khítá-yau'-ne-dé - ] dou'khá
that-much-up.to this [sufferer-reach-stay-REL] suffering
$\begin{array}{llll}\text { rau'-ne-re } & \text { lu-dí } & \text { luӨà-əchònchòn-go } & \text { gərúna-Son-tə-ù } \\ \text { yau'-ne-d } \varepsilon & \text { lu-de } & \text { luđà-əchìnjìn-go } & \text { gəyúna-Sin-tə-ù } \\ \text { reach-stay-REL } & \text { person-PL } & \text { person-mutually-EMP } & \text { pity-master-one-person }\end{array}$
əne-nén [prúzú-prì-ge -] prúzú-hnain-ge'-so-re
əne-né [pyúzú-pì-dó -] pyúzú-hnain-já-da-ha
status-with [tend-finish-when] tend-can-PL-thing-SUBJ
chìhmwèn-phó mə-kàun-là?
chìmùn-bó mə-kàun-là?
praise-to not-be.good-Q
9. E-Són-re əmyà-àphrón-dókha khəríyen- $\theta a \theta ə n a-b r u ́-ə n e-n e ́ n ~$

Di-ou'sa-ha əmyà-àphyín-dóga khəri'yan- | ađəəna-byú-əne-ń |
| :--- |

this-thing-SUBJ most-as.regards-as.for Christian-religion-make-status-with

- ӨaӨəna-brú-pou'go-dí-ma thà-re sei'd $\varepsilon$ '.
- Өaðəna-byú-pou'go-de-hma thà-dé sei'da'. religion-make-person-PL-at place-REL attitude

Di-khəri'yən-Өaðəna-byú-əne-ń́ $̇$ edi-lo-sei'da'-myò thà-hnain-d $\varepsilon$ : this-Christian-religion-make-status-with that-like-attitude-kind place-can-VSMK

11．yəró－Rコ＇khain－ $\begin{gathered}\text { à－thè－hma yòn－pain－sei＇d } \varepsilon^{\prime} \text {－myò mə－thà－hnain－là？}\end{gathered}$ ŋədó－Yəkhain－ðà－dغ̀－hma غ̀di－lo－sei＇da＇－myò mə－thà－hnain－bù－là？ we－Arakan－person－among－in that－like－attitude－kind not－keep－can－Q
12．yəró－Rコ＇khain－Өà－thè－hma－lé ŋədó－Yəkhain－ðà－dغ̀－hma－lı̀ we－Arakan－person－among－in－also

ऽí－re：úbəma－sho－ló－fí－ge，
Јí－de：úbəma－sho－ló－ऽí－yin， exist－VSMK example－say－ing－be－if mrwein－əlenpain－pyinña－go $Ө$ כn－phó pou＇go－ró－hma mwe－əlanbe－pyinña－go $\quad$ in－mé pou＇go－dó－ha snake－doctor－skill－ACC leam－REL person－PL－SUBJ

| $\theta$ on－pì－phó | mrwein－shəra－bà－ma | $\theta$ u－ró $\theta a i ' s a-s h o-r a ́-r e . ~$ |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\theta$ in－pè－mé | mwe－shəya－shi－hma | $\theta \mathrm{u}-\mathrm{dó}$ Өi’sa－sho－yá－de． |
| teach－give－REL | snake－teacher－presenc | he－PL promise－say－must－VSMK |

13．Өai’sa［sho－］sho－rá－re sho－zo－gá，pə－zaun－$\because a i$＇sa－myò－lè Өi’sa［sho－］sho－yá－d $\varepsilon \quad$ sho－da－gá，be－lo－$\theta$ i＇sa－myò－lè promise［say］say－must－VSMK say－thing－SUBJ what－like－promise－kind－Q
sho－ge，e－ətع＇pyinña－nén $\theta$ u－ró－re sìpwà－mə－hra－ba．
sho－yin，di－əta＇pyinña－né $\theta u-d o ́-h a ~ s i ̀ p w a ̀-m ə-\int a-b a-b u ̀ . ~$
say－if this－skill－with he－PL－SUBJ profit－not－seek－POL
14．È－əte＇pyinña－nén kùӨá［pì－］－pì－prì－ge，əkhá－cìjwe mə－yu－ba．
Di－əta＇pyinña－nモ́ kúӨá［pè－］－pè－pì－yin，əkhá－cènwe mə－yu－ba－bù． this－skill－with treat［give］－give－finish－when fee－money not－take－POL
15．tə－zoun－tə－yau＇－$\theta \grave{j}-\theta \mathrm{u}$
tə－zoun－tə－yau＇－$\theta$ う－ðu
one－any－one－person－REL－person
mrwein－kai＇－te－ló $\quad$ əadòn－krà－ge phrai＇－si，
mwe－kai＇－te－ló $\quad \theta$ adìn－cà－yin phyi＇－se，
snake－bite－VSMK－QUO report－hear－if be－let
la－ló kho－ge phrai＇－si，za－kha－myò－mə－sho，ko－lou＇－nein－re
la－bì kho－yin phyi＇－se，be－əkha－myò－mə－sho，ko－lou＇－ne－dé
come－ing fetch－if be－let which－time－kind－not－say one－do－be－REL
əlou＇－ko swén－prì－ge，la－ló kù－bá－me－ló
əlou＇－ko sún－pì－dó，la－bì kú－bá－me－ló
work－ACC abandon－finish－ing come－ing treat－POL－VSMK－QUO
Өai＇sa－sho－rá－re．
$\theta i$＇sa－sho－yá－d $\varepsilon$ ．
promise－make－must－VSMK
16．Yòn－pain $\theta a i ’ s a-s h o-p r i ̀-g e, ~ Ө o n-t h a ̀-r e ~ ə l e n b a i n ~$
èdi－lo $\quad \theta i ’ s a-s h o-p i ̀-y i n, ~ \quad ~ i n-t h a ̀-d e ́ ~ ə l a n b e ~$ that－like promise－say－finish－when leam－set－REL snake．doctor
pyinña－sho－re mrwein－kai＇－te wedəna－go kùӨá－hnain－re pyinña－sho－dé mwe－kai＇－t́ $\varepsilon$ wedəna－go kúӨá－hnain－dé skill－call－REL snake－bite－REL injury－ACC cure－can－REL pyinña－ऽən－tə－yau＇－re，$\quad$ Uu－nén à－main－lau＇wè－re pyinña－ $\int i n-t ə-y a u '-h a, \quad \theta u-n \varepsilon ́ ~ ŋ a ̀-m a i n-l a u ’ ~ w e ̀-d \varepsilon ́ ~$ skill－master－one－person－SUBJ he－with five－mile－about be．far－REL

| ro－tə－rə－ma | lu－tə－yau＇ | mrwein－kai＇－te－ló | Oədə̀n |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ywa－tə－ywa－hma | lu－tə－yau＇ | mwe－kai＇－te－ló | Oədìn |
| village－one－village－in | person－one－person | snake－bite－VSMK－QUO | report |

krà－gəlé，［yòn－mrwein－］$\theta$ u－lou＇－ne－re lou＇nèn－go
cà－yin－ľ̀，［＇̀di mwe－］$\quad$ u－lou＇－ne－d́́ lou＇gàn－go
hear－if［that－snake］he－do－stay－REL work－ACC
thà－khá－prì－ge là－rá－re．
thà－gé－pì－dó $\quad \theta$ wà－yá－d $\varepsilon$ ．
leave－there－finish－ing go－must－VSMK
17．Là－brì－kha－hmá，ỳ̀n－mrwein－kai’ khen－rá－re lu－í wwà－pì－dó－hmá，غ̀ edi－mwe－kai＇khan－yá－d́ $\varepsilon$ lu－ý́ go－finish－time－only that－snake－bite suffer－must－REL person－＇s
shwemyò－ñatəka－dí－go－
shwemyò－ñat2ka－de－go－
relative－kin－PL－ACC
18．＂Cwendo－re e－pain－e－pain pyinña－go $\theta_{\text {on－phù－ba－re．}}$
＂Cundo－ha di－lo－di－lo pyinña－go Өin－bù－ba－d $\varepsilon$ ．
I－SUBJ this－like－this－like skill－ACC leam－ever－POL－VSMK
19．Mrwein－kai’－te wedəna－Son－dí $\partial Ө \supset$＇－ko－ke－phó－dó
Mwe－kai＇－t́́ wedəna－ $\bar{\varepsilon}$ in－de $\quad \partial \theta \varepsilon$＇－ko－ke－bó－dó
snake－bite－REL injury－owner－PL life－ACC－save－for－as．for
cwendo－re e－pain－e－pain－pyinña shəra－bə－gá $\quad$ Oon－thà－ba－re．
cundo－ha di－lo－di－lo－pyinña shəyá－shi－gá $\quad$ in－thà－ba－d $\varepsilon$ ．
I－SUBJ this－like－this－like－skill teacher－presence－from learn－place－POL－VSMK
20．Yòn－canว－te’－te pyinña－nén tə－cho’ yòn－$\theta \mathrm{u}$
غ̀di－cənっ－ta＇－té pyinña－né tə－shei’ $\grave{\varepsilon}$－di－lu
that－I－know－REL skill－with one－blow that－person
əӨっ＇－ke－hnain－phə－là cənっ kùӨá－bərá－zi．＂
$\partial \theta \varepsilon$＇－k $\varepsilon$－hnain－mə－là cənว kú $\theta a ́-b ə y a ́-z e . " ~$
life－save－can－for－Q I treat－may－let
21．Yə－pain－ló au＇cá－khen－brì－gei，［əkù－Өá－］
غ̀di－lo－shobì au＇cá－khan－pì－dó，［əkú－${ }^{\text {á }}$－］
that－like－QUO low．status－accept－finish－ing［treat］
kùӨá－khwón tàun－rá－re．
kúӨá－gwín tàun－yá－d $\varepsilon$ ．
treat－permission ask－must－VSMK
22．KùӨá－khwón tàun－ló kùӨá－khwón prú－ge，yòn－lu－re，
KúӨá－gwín tàun－ló kúӨá－gwín pyú－yin，èdi－lu－ha， treat－permission ask－because treat－permission give－if that－man－SUBJ

Өe－dó－mə－ló phyi＇－ne－d $\varepsilon$ lu tə－yau＇－ha $\quad$ lu pyan－bì die－for－VSMK－QUO be－stay－REL person one－person－SUBJ life return－ing
hron-la-re.
fin-la-d $\varepsilon$.
revive-come-VSMK
23. Hron-la-kha, $\partial \theta$ u-mə-sho-bye-le, ko-ró-ma $\theta$ i-phó-bye-ló

Sin-la-dé-əkha, bəðu mə-sho-le, ko-dó-hma Өe-dó-mə-ló revive-come-time who-not-say-VSMK-EMP self-PL-in die-for-VSMK-QUO
[wedəna khenzà-nein-rá-re lu-tə-yau’ - ] mrwein-kai’-te
[wedəna khan-zà-ne-yá-d $\varepsilon$ lu-tə-yau’-] mwe-kai'-té
[injury suffer-be-must-REL person-one-person] snake-bite-REL
wedəna khenzà-nein-rá-re lu-tə-yau'-re, pren-prì-ge
wedəna khanzà-ne-yá-dé lu-tə-yau'-ha, pyan-pì-dó
suffering suffer-stay-must-REL person-one-person-SLBJ return-finish-ing
$\partial \theta o^{\prime}$-hron-la-re sho-ge, cèzù tóunpren-chon-re-hnə̀nra.
$\partial \theta \varepsilon$ '- $\int \mathrm{in}$-la-d $\varepsilon \quad$ sho-yin, cèzù tóunpyan-jin-da-bó.
life-revive-come-VSMK say-when favour return-want-VSMK-EMP
24. Yòn-pain cèzù-tóunpren-phó-atwo’ $Ө$ ú-go-re, غ̀di-lo cèzù-tóunpyan-bó-atwe' $\quad$ Uú-go-bદ̀, that-like favour-return-for-for he-ACC-EMP
lo’shaun-əne-nén phrai'-si, shìphò-wòkhá-əne-nén
l $\varepsilon$ 'shaun-əne-n $\varepsilon$ phyi'-se, shèbò-wàgá-əne-n $\varepsilon$
present-status-with be-let medicine-cost-status-with
phrai'-si, pì-ge, $Ө$ ú-hma-gá gədíӨai'sa-khen-prì- $\theta$ à:
phyi'-se, pè-yin, Өú-hma-gá gədíӨi’sa-khan-bì-ðà:
be-let give-if he-at-EMP promise-give-finish-already
lo'-mə-khen-rá.
l $\varepsilon^{\prime}$-mə-khan-yá-bù.
hand-not-take-must
25. Ye-kha, Өú-ma pə-zaun nai'na-lè sho-ge,
èdi-dó, $\theta u ́-h m a ~ b e-l o ~ n i ’ n a-l e ̀ ~ s h o-y i n, ~$ that-time he-at which-like lose-Q say-if
yòn-pyinña-go t $\varepsilon$ '-khròn-àphrón, $\quad \theta$ ú-hma-re
モ̀di-pyinña-go ta’-chìn-àphyín, $\quad$ ú-hma-gá
that-skill-ACC study-matter-by.means.of he-at-EMP
əkhá-cìgwe mə-rá.
əkhá-cè̀we mə-yá-bù.
fee-money not-get
26. Won-ŋwe mə-rá-roun-ra mə-ká-Өí:

Win-ŋwe mə-yá-youn-ða mə-ká-ðè:
enter-money not-get-thing-only not-be.so.little-yet
yòn-pyinña-go te'-thà-khròn-àphrón, méinméin-ma
èdi-pyinña-go ta'-thà-jìn-àphyín, mímí-hma
that-skill-ACC study-place-thing-by.means.of self-at

| lou＇－nein－já | əlou＇－tí， <br> lou＇－ne－já <br> olou＇－te， |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| do－stay－usual | work－PL |

27．Yòn－ətwo＇－nén，e－pain－sei＇d $\varepsilon^{\prime}$－myò－nén pyinña－nén， غ̀di－ətwe＇－nદ́，èdi－lo－sei＇da＇－myò－n $\varepsilon \quad$ pyinña－n $\varepsilon$ ， that－for－with that－like－attitude－kind－and skill－with

Өu－tə－bà $\quad \partial \theta \jmath^{\prime}$－ko ke－phó－kei’sá， Өu－tə－bà $\partial \theta \varepsilon$＇－ko ke－bó－kei＇sá， person－one－other life－ACC save－for－matter
［dou＇khí－］dou＇khá－shai＇rau＇－nein－re lu－tə－yau＇－ko ke－phó
［dou＇khí－］dou＇khá－shai＇yau＇－ne－dé lu－tə－yau＇－ko ke－bó
［sufferer］suffering－reach－stay－REL person－one－person－ACC save－for
kei’sá－dí－hma，swénzwén－sàzà $\theta o n-k h a ́-g \varepsilon '-t e$
kei’sá－de－hma，súnzún－sàzà $\quad$ inn－gé－já－d $\varepsilon$
matter－PL－in sacrificing－ADV learn－there－PL－REL
gəró－Ro＇khain lu－myò－dí－lé $\int$ í－khá－ge＇－te．
yədó－Yəkhain lu－myò－de－lè $\quad$ î́－gé－já－d $\varepsilon$ ．
we－Arakanese person－kind－PL－also be－there－PL－VSMK
28．əgú－Kro’－Khri－Ni lou＇nèn－əne－nén sho－ló－fí－gəlé， əgú－C $\varepsilon$＇－Che－Ni lou＇クàn－əne－ń́ sho－ló－ 1 í－yin－l̀̀， present－fowl－foot－red work－status－with say－ing－be－if－also

| yòn－pain－sei＇－thà－myò | tə－zei＇－tə－de日á－go | thà－phó lo－zo－bye． |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| èdi－lo－sei＇－thà－myò | tə－zei＇－tə－de日á－go | thà－bó lo－da－bé． |
| that－like－mind－set－kind | one－quarter－one－area－ACC | keep－to need－thing－EMP |

29．Za－phrai＇－ló－lè
Ba－phyi＇－ló－lè
what－happen－because－Q say－if fowl－foot－red first－patient－care
pyinña sá－re pyinña－dí－go te＇thà－re lu－tə－yau＇
pyinña sá－dé pyinña－de－go ta＇－thà－dé lu－tə－yau＇
skill begin－REL skill－PL－ACC leam－keep－REL person－one－person
əne－nén－gá，$\quad$ ú－ətwo＇，sìpwàrì－ma phrai＇－si，za－phrai＇－si， əne－nદ́－gá，$\quad$ ú－ətw $\varepsilon^{\prime}$ ，sìpwàyè－hma phyi＇－se，ba－phyi＇－se， status－with－SUBJ he－for profit－in be－let what－be－let
tə－khú－lé［ eku －］əkuəñi mə－rá．
tə－khú－hmá［ 2 ku －］əkuəñi mə－yá－bù．
one－thing－even［help］help not－get
30．əkuəñi－mə－rá，$\quad$ uu－tə－thù－atwว’ sho－ló－Sí－ló－phrai＇－ke，$\theta u-r e$,
əkuəñi－mə－yá－bù，$\theta$ u－tə－thù－ətwe＇sho－ló－Sí－ló－Sí－yin，$\theta \mathrm{u}$－ha， help－not－get person－one－other－for say－ing－be－ing－be－if he－SUBJ
əcheinəkha-mə-rwì, عndəre [tə--] təkhúkhú thikhai'-denra-rá-re əcheinəkha-mə-ywè, andəye [tə--] təkhúgú thikhai'-danya-yá-dé time-not-choose danger [one] something injure-injury-receive-REL

| lu-tə-yau'-yau' | twí-ló-Sí-ge, té'thà-re | pyiñ̃a-nén |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| lu-tə-yau'-yau' | twé-ló- 1 í-yin, ta'-thà-d $\varepsilon$ | pyinña-né | person-one-person-person find-ing-be-if leam-keep-REL skill-with kuñi-hnain-aun-sho-re sedəna-nén, $\theta$ Ən-thà-rá-re sho-phó. kuñi-hnain-aun-sho-dé sedəna-né, $\quad$ in-thà-yá-d $\varepsilon$ sho-da. help-can-so.that-say-REL goodwill-with learn-keep-must-VSMK say-for

31. E-yว̀n-pain $\theta \circ n-g \varepsilon$ '-ra-hma-lé, ŋəró-re Di-èdi-lo $\quad$ inn-já-ya-hma-ľ̀, $\quad$ jadó-ha this-that-like learn-PL-must-thing-also we-SUBJ
Sèù- $\theta$ una-brú-pyinña-go te'-thà-prì-ge, khútəgá alenbain Jèù-Өuna-byú-pyinña-go ta’-thà-pì-yin, khúnəgá əlanbe first-patient-care-skill-ACC learn-keep-finish-if just.now snake.doctor

32. krà-so-nén twí-so-nén, te'thà-re pyinña-nén
cà-da-né twé-da-né, ta'-thà-dé pyinña-né
hear-thing-with see-thing-with leam-keep-REL skill-with

| la-la-prì-ge, | $\theta$ u-ta-thù | $\partial \theta \partial '$-mə-Ai-rá-aun, |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| la-la-pì-dó, | $\theta$ u-tz-thù | $\partial \theta \varepsilon '$-mə-Ae-yá-aun, |
| come-come-finish-ing | person-one-other | life-not-die-must-sothat |

wedəna-khenzà-hmú nèpà-lau'-aun, sho-re sei'de'-myò-nén
wedəna-khanzà-hmú nèpà-lau'-aun, sho-dé sei'da'-myò-né
pain-suffer-thing be.little-be.enough-so that say-REL attitude-kind-with
là-prì-ge, te'thà-re pyinña-nén là-ló prúzú-ge'-rə-re.
$\theta$ wà-pì-dó, ta'-thà-dé pyinña-né $\theta$ wà-bì pyúzú-já-yá-d $\varepsilon$.
come-finish-ing leam-keep-REL skill-with come-and treat-PL-must-VSMK


### 2.4.2 Arakanese Text No. 2 - The mouse in the milk: a psychosomatic illness

1. Nau'-sho-ge,
de-sei' ${ }^{\prime}$ ' -cáun
wedəna-phrai'-so-tí $\quad$ Sí-re.
Nau'-sho-yin, more-say-if di-sei'da'-cáun wedəna-phyi'-ta-de $\int 1$ í-d $\varepsilon$. this-mind-because.of illness-occur-thing-PL exist-VSMK
2. 

| วyэn－tə－kha－gá | ein－tə－shaun－ma | ein－Son－má－tə－yau＇， | $\theta$ ¢́lma |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| əyin－tə－kha－gá | ein－tə－ein－hma | ein－Sin－má－tə－yau＇， | $\theta$ ú－hma |

former－one－time－PT house－one－house－in house－owner－one－person she－at
ñəmá－tə－yau＇，ye－prì－ge əkhàinəsi wajì－má－tə－yau＇，
ñimá－tə－yau＇，da－pì－yin əkhàinəse əphwàjì－tə－yau＇，
sister－one－person that－finish－when servant old－female－one－person
Өòun－yau＇nein－g $\varepsilon$＇－te－l $\varepsilon$＇．
Өòun－yau＇ne－já－de－dé．
three－person live－PL－VSMK－it．says
3．Ein－ऽon－má－dó kàungàun－phei＇$\theta a-\int i ́-r e ~-~ l u-c h e ̀ n Ө a-m a ́ . ~$
Ein－Sin－má－dó kàungàun－pai’shan－ $\int 1$ í－d $\varepsilon$－lu－chànða－má．
house－owner－female－as．for well－money－have－VSMK person－rich－female

モ̀di－dó né－dàin mò－lin－dó，nó－tə－khwe＇－si $\quad$ Oau＇－t $\varepsilon$－dé that－when day－every sky－light－when milk－one－cup－each drink－VSMK－it says
－［ yòn－wajì－］yòn－ein－Jon－má－［ yòn－］yòn－ləráde＇má．

［that－old．lady］that－house－owner－female［that］that－rich．lady
5．Yòn－lərá－d＇má－re néin－dàin mò－lòn－ge nó－tə－khwo＇－si èdi－ əthèmá－ha né－dàin mò－lìn－dó nó－tə－khwe＇－si that－rich．lady－SUBJ day－every sky－light－when milk－one－cup－each
［ $\theta a u^{\prime}$－］$\theta a u$＇－nein－já Jí－re．
［ $\theta a u$＇－］$\theta a u$＇－ne－já phyi＇－te．
［drink］drink－stay－habit be－VSMK
6．Myo＇hna－məӨe Өai＇－prì，nó－tə－khwo＇Өau＇－pəlai＇－te－bye．
Myモ＇hna－debade $\theta i$＇－pì，nó－tə－khwe＇$\theta a u$＇－pəlai＇－ta－b $̇$.
face－and．such wash－finish milk－one－cup drink－through－VSMK－EMP
7．$\theta$ ú－ətwo＇əmrèdèn $ə s h \supset n Ө$ 〇́n－zi pyon－thà－g $\varepsilon$＇－te．
$\theta u ́-ə t w \varepsilon$＇əmyદ̀dán əshinð̛́n pyin－thà－já－d $\varepsilon$ ．
she－for always ready－each prepare－place－PL－VSMK
8．Nó $\theta a u$＇－pəlai＇－prì－ge yòn－məmá－re
Nó $\theta a u$＇－pəlai＇－pì－yin èdi－mèinmá－ha
milk drink－through－finish－when that－woman－SUBJ
mrèn－ló－shèn－ló twí－re－bye．
làn－ló－shàn－ló phyi＇la－da－bè．
refresh－ing－refresh－ing find－VSMK－EMP
9．tə－ro＇néin－kha－lé yòn－pain－ləgàun $\theta u-e i '-r a-g a ́ ~[m y o ’ h n a ~-~] ~] ~$
tə－né－hma－lè $\quad$ èdi－lo－bè $\quad \theta \mathrm{u}-\mathrm{ei}$＇－ya－gá［my＇hna－］
one－day－time－also that－way－same she－sleep－place－from［face］
thá－prì̀ge，myo＇hna－mə $\theta \mathrm{e} \quad \theta a i '-t e$.
thá－pì－dó，myع＇hna－debade $\theta i$＇－tع．
rise－finish－when face－and．such wash－VSMK
10. $\theta$ wà-tai'-te myo'hna- $\theta a i '-t e ~ l o u '-p r i ̀-g e, ~ \theta u ́-ə t w o ' ~ ə s h ə n \theta o ́ n ~$
$\theta$ wà-tai'-ta mye'hna- $\theta$ i'-ta lou'-pì-dó, $\quad$ ú-ətwe' əshinðín teeth-brush-thing face-wash-thing do-finish-when she-for ready
pyon-thà-re nó-go yu-prì-ge $\quad$ Oau'-pəlai'-te-bye.
pyin thà-dé nó-go yu-pì-dó $\quad$ au'-pəlai'-ta-bè.
prepare-place-REL milk-ACC take-finish-when drink-through-VSMK-EMP
11. Ẏ̀n $\theta u \quad[\theta a u$ ' - ] nó $\theta a u '-p$ plai'-te $\quad$ achein-ma, غ̀di $\theta \mathrm{u} \quad[\theta \mathrm{au}$ ' - ] nó $\theta a u$ '-pəlai’-té әchein-hma, that she [drink] milk drink-through-REL time-at
Өú-ñəmá-gá-lé zì-go là-khá-re;
Өú-ñimá-gá-lè zè-go $\quad$ wà-ne-d $\varepsilon$;
her-sister-SUBJ-also market-to go-there-VSMK
12. əsekhen-má-lé yòn-nəra-ma mə-كí.
əsegan-má-ľ̀ 文di-neya-hma mə-fí-bù.
servant-female-also that-place-in not-be
13. Nó-məӨe $\quad$ au'-ló-prì-kha, $\quad \theta \mathrm{u}$-mrèn-ló-shèn-ló [twí-kha - ]

Nó-debade $\quad \theta$ au'-ló-pì-d $\varepsilon$-akha, $\theta$-làn-ló-shàn-ló [phyi'-té akha - ]
milk.and-such drink-ing-finish-time she-refresh-ing-refresh-ing [find-time]
twí-prì-ge $\quad \theta \mathrm{u}$ nein-dòun-ma, $\theta$ ú-əkhaìnəsi-wajìmá
phyi'-pì-dó $\quad \theta \mathrm{u}$ ne-dòun-hma, $\theta u ́-ə k h a i ̀ n ə s e-ə p h w a ̀ j i ̀ ~$
see-finish-when she be-while-in her-servant-old.lady
lo'-ma doun-tə-doun-nén to'-le'-te-bye.
$l \varepsilon^{\prime}$-hma jáin-tə-jáin-n $\varepsilon \quad$ te'-la-da-bè.
hand-in can-one-can-with ascend-come-VSMK-VSMK.
14. Lo'-ma doun-tə-doun-nén [ to'-le'-ke -] to'-le'-prì-ge -

Le'-hma jáin-tə-jáin-né [ te'-la-dó-] te'-la-pì-dó -
hand-in can-one-can-with [ascend-come-when] ascend-come-finish-when
15. "Hn. Mámá nó [ $\theta a u '-k w \varepsilon$ ' - ] $Ө a u '-p ə l a i '-p a-b ə-l a ̀, " ~$
"Hn. Mámá nó [ $\theta a u$ '-ku'-] $\theta a u$ '-palai'-pa-bə-là,"
what sister milk [drink-edge] drink-up-POL-VSMK-Q
yəpain-ló mèin-re.
èdi-lo-shobì mè-d $\varepsilon$.
thus-QUO ask-VSMK
16. Mèin-ge - "È. Өau'-pəlai'-pye. Za-phrai'-ló-lè?"

Mè-dó - "غ̀. Өau'-pəlai’-pi. Ba-phyi'-ló-lદ̀?"
ask-when mm drink-up-VSMK what-happen-because-Q
17. "Yòn-nó-go acwen pai'-phó thà-zد-ba.
"'èdi-nó-go camá pyi’-phó thà-da-ba.
that-milk-ACC I throw-for set-thing-POL
18. Krwo'-tə-gaun cá-Өi-ləkhá-ba-ló." Yə-pain sho-re.

Cwe'-tə-gaun cá- $\theta \mathrm{e}$-ठwà-ló."
mouse-one-creature fall-die-go-POL-because
èdi-lo sho-de.
this-way say-VSMK
19. Sho-ge, "əcwen nó-əӨai’ we-ba-khigà - mámá-Өau’-phó-ló. Sho-dó, "Cəmá nó-əӨi" we-la-da-bè - mámá- ${ }^{\prime}$ au'-phó-ló. say-when I milk-new buy-POL-EXCL sister-drink-for-because
20. Yòn-nó pai'-pəlai'-phó-ló," sho-ge, yə̀n-məmá-re -èdi-nó pyi'-palai'-phó-ló," sho-dó, èdi-mèinmá-ha -that-milk throw-out-for-because say-when that-sister-EMP
21. "Hn! Krwo’ cá-ló $\theta i-r e ~ n o ́-g o ~ ŋ a ~ Ө a u ’-m i ́-b y e . ~$ "Hn! Cwe' cá-bì Өe-dé nó-go ŋa $Ө a u ’-m i ́-b i$. ha mouse fall-ing die-REL milk-ACC I drink-happen-VSMK
22. ŋa-dó dou'khá-bye.
ŋa-dó dou'khá-bè.
I-as.for trouble-EMP
23. Krwo' sho-zo-myò-gá phaunӨa-mə-lé yòn-krwo’

Cwe' sho-da-myò-gá einða-mə-lı̀ èdi-cwe'
mouse say-thing-kind-SUBJ lavatory-in-also that-mouse
rau'-ləkhá-re-byع;
yau'- $\theta$ wà-da-bé;
get-go-VSMK-VSMK
24. rəӨòun-mə-lé yòn-krwo’ rau'-ləkhá-re-bye. Nn.
yechògàn-mə-lè '̀di -cwe' yau'- $\theta$ wà-da-bè. Nn. bathroom-in-also that-mouse get-go-VSMK-VSMK oh.dear
25. Sou'pé-re nəra-hu-Өə-hmyá-ma yòn-krws'-re là-nein-zد Sou'pé-dé neya-hu-ðə-hmyá-hma èdi-cwe'-ha $\theta$ wà-ne-da be.dirty-REL place-say-REL-all-in that-mouse-EMP go-be-VSMK jaungrojaungrà-go - yòn-krws’
jaunjojaunjà-go - غ̀di-cwe'
nook.and.cranny-ACC that-mouse

|  | cá-lə-khá | sho-brì |  | rè |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| go | cá-ర̌wà-bi | sho-dó | ko | غ̀di-əñi'วcè |
| ilk-inside-ACC | fall-go-time | say-fin | after- | that-dirt |

səzou'pəbé-dí-àlòun nó-thè-ma phyo-ló-fí-re -
sou'sou'p $\varepsilon$ b́́-de-àlòun nó-dè-hma phyo-ne-d $\varepsilon$ -
dirt-PL-all milk-inside-in infuse-ing-be-VSMK
26. phyo-thé-lai'-pain $\int$ í-ne-phó.
phyo-thé-lai'- $\begin{aligned} & \text { alo } \quad \int i ́-n e-m e . ~\end{aligned}$ infuse-add-just-like be-stay-for
27. Yòn-fón ja $\theta a u ’-m i ́ ~ m ə-l a ̀-~ g u ́, " ~ s h o-p r i ̀-g e, ~$ غ̀di-ou'sa ŋa $Ө a u '-m i ́(b i) ~ m ə h o u ’-l a ̀ ~-~ g u ́, " ~ s h o-p i ̀-d o ́, ~$ that-thing I drink-happen not.so-Q now say-finish-ing

Өu-re twè-yòn, rwen-yòn,
$\theta u-h a \quad$ twè-yìn, yun-yìn,
she-SUBJ ponder-ing revolt-ing
$\varepsilon n-c h ə n-y \grave{n}$, phrai'-la-prì-ge, en-byع.
an-jin-yìn, phyi'-la-pì-dó, an-yò.
vomit-want-ing be-come-finish-when vomit-VSMK

| en-ss, | عn-so, | $\varepsilon n-s \supset-r e$ | mə-shòun-dèn. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| An-da, | an-da, | an-da-ha | mə-shòun-dàn. |
| vomit-thing | vomit-thing | vomit-thing-EMP | not-end-thing |

29. Nau'-sho-ge, - Өú-ma-gá sei'-cau' pa-nein-zo-gò -

Nau'-sho-yin, - Өú-hma-gá cau'-sei’ pa-ne-da-gò -
after-say-if she-at-SUBJ mind-fear have-stay-thing-EMP
twè-yòn, rwen-zəra-dí-go $\quad$ Əədírá-yòn, rwen-yòn, en-yòn -
twè-yìn, yun-zəya-de-go $\quad$ Oədíyá-yìn, yun-yìn, an-yìn-ponder-ing disgusting-things-PL-ACC remember-ing revolt-ing vomit-ing yə̀n-pain-єn-ge, pəthəmá-kha-dó əsa-pa-re-bye-le.
èdi-lo-an-dó, pəthəmá-dó əsa-pa-da-bè-le.
that-like-vomit-when first-time-as.for food-contain-VSMK-EMP-you.know
30. Өau'-thà-re nó-dí thwo'-cá-re.
$\theta a u '$-thà-d $\varepsilon$ nó-de thw $\varepsilon$ '-cá-d $\varepsilon$.
drink-keep-REL milk-PL emerge-fall-VSMK
31. Yəpain-hnòn-bon - əsa-dí pa-re.
$\grave{\varepsilon}$ di-lo-bı̀ - $\quad$ əsa-de pa-d $\varepsilon$.
that-way-EMP food-PL contain-VSMK
32. en-phen myà-ge, əsa mə-pa-bye.

An-ban myà-dó, əsa mə-pa-dó-bù.
vomit-time be.numerous-when food not-contain-VSMK
33. Le-ra $\varepsilon$ n-re-bye.

Le-ða an-da-bè.
air-only vomit-VSMK-EMP
34. Sho-ge, en-phen myà-ge, lu-re ñòpa-le'-te-hnònra. Sho-dó, an-ban myà-dó, lu-ha myò-ðwà-da-bó. say-when vomit-time be.numerous-when person-EMP float-go-VSMK-EMP
35. Me'te' mə-ne-hnain-bye.

Ma'ta' mə-ne-hnain-dó-bù.
upright not-stay-can-VSMK
36. Nwen-nwen-prì-ge

Nùn-nùn-pì-dó
Ou ei'-ra-hma-ra po'lo' lè-prì-ge, weaken-weaken-finish-when she sleep-place-in-only on.her.back lie-finish-ing ròga日e-tə-yau’ phrai’-ləkhá-re-bye.
yògað̌ -tə-yau' phyi'- $\theta$ wà-da-bè.
invalid-one-person be-go-VSMK-EMP
37. Phrai'-lə-ge, ñəmáधe zì-gá pren-la-re.
 be-go-when sister market-from return-come-VSMK
38. ñəmáӨe-gá zì-là-ló-fí-re sho-gò.
ñimáð̌ $\varepsilon$-gá zè- $\theta$ wà-ne-d $\varepsilon$ sho-gò.
sister-SUBJ market-go-ing-be-VSMK say-indeed
39. ñəmáӨe zì-gá pren-la-ge,
ñimáơe zè-gá pyan-la-dó,
sister market-from return-come-when
tə-cho'-kré-ma tho-nəra-ma-lé enphe' shì-thà-za, tə-che' cí-lai'-tó ho-neya-hma-lè anba' shè-thà-da, one-glance-look-in that-place-in-also vomit wash-put-thing
de-nəra-ma-lé $\quad$ enphe' shì-thà-zs; ein-bre'lòun-lé cì-ló
di-neya-hma-ľ̀ anba' shè-thà-da; təein-lòun-ľ̀ Jou'-ló
this-place-in-also vomit wash-put-thing house-all.over-also be.dirty-ing
pà-ló phrai'-ne-bye.
thwè-ló phyi'-ne-da-bé.
be.dirty-ing be-stay-VSMK
40. Ein-bre'lòun-lé cì-ló-pà-ló rwen-gráunthəmèn

Trein-lòun-lè Jou'-ló-thwè-ló yun-zəyajì
house-all.over-also be.dirty-ing-be.dirty-ing disgust-ing
phrai'-roun-ra mə-ká-Өí:
phyi’-youn-ða mə-ká-ðè:
be-thing-only not-be.so.little-yet
41. tə-cho'-kré-lai'-te-ma èmá日e-lé ei'-ra-ma sòn-ló.
tə-che'-cí-lai’-té əkha-hma əmáde-lè ei'-ya-hma sìn-ló.
one-glance-look-just-REL-at sister-also sleep-place-in stretch-ing
42.

| "əbá-lè! | əmí:n-lè!"-ló, | ñì:n-ló-ñu-ló | phrai'-ne-bye. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "əbá-lè! | əmí-lè!"-ló, | ñì-ló-nu-ló | phyi'-ne-da-ḃ̇. |
| father-little | mother-little-QUO | moan-ing-groan-ing | be-stay-VSMK |

43. Phrai'-nein-ge, "Za-phrai'-pa-lè-məmá?"

Phyi'-ne-dó, "Ba-phyi'-pa-lè-má-má?"
be-stay-ing what-happen-POL-Q-sister
44. Yə-pain-ló mèin-ge - "Za-phrai'-ló sho-ga-he - ŋа
èdi-lo-shobì mè-dó - "Ba-phyi'-ló sho-dó-he - „a
this-like-QUO ask-when what-happen-ing say-when-hey I
krwo’-cá-ló $\quad$ ii-re nó-go $\quad$ au'-mí-byદ," sho-re.
cwe'-cá-bì $\quad \mathrm{e}-\mathrm{d}$ é nó-go $\quad$ au'-mí-bi," sho-de.
mouse-fall-ing die-REL milk-ACC drink-inadvertently-VSMK say-VSMK
45. Sho-ge, ñəmá $\theta e-g a ́-" Z a-n o ́-l e ̀ . ~$

Sho-dó, ñimáð̌-gá - "Ba-nó-lè.
say-when sister-SUBJ what-milk-Q
46. Krws’ cá-ló $\theta \mathrm{i}-\mathrm{zo}$ - [ nó - ] yòn-nó-go əcwen

Cwe' cá-bì $Ө \mathrm{e}-\mathrm{da}$ - [nó - ] èdi-nó-go cəmá
mouse fall-ing die-thing [milk]-that-milk-ACC I
wè-pəlai'-prì-ge, ò-daunhmá-ə $\theta a i '-n \varepsilon ́ n ~ c h o '-p r i ̀-g e, ~$ Өun-pəlai'-pì-dó, ò-daunhmá-ə $\mathrm{O}^{\prime}$ '-ń $\quad$ che'-pì-dó, throw-out-finish-ing pot-even-new-with cook-finish-and
ə $\theta a i$ ' thà-khá-zo-ra mə-là."
ə $\theta i$ ' thà-gé-da-ða mə-hou'-là."
new put-there-thing-EMP not.be.so-Q
47. Yə-pain-ló prò-kha - "O. Yòn-krwo’ cá-ló $\theta i-r e$ غ̀di-lo-shobì pyò-dé-əkha - "O. غ̀di-cwe' cá-bì $\theta \mathrm{e}-\mathrm{d} \varepsilon$ ́ that-way-QUO say-time oh that-mouse fall-ing die-REL
nó pai'-lai'-pəlà."
nó pyi'-lai'-pəlà."
milk throw-out-VSMK-Q
48. "Gú pai'-pə-khá-bye - əcwen.
"Gú pyi'-pyi'-khé-bi - cəmá.
now throw-out-there-VSMK I
49. Ye-prìge ò-daunhmá ə $\theta a i$ - ò-ə $\theta a i ’-s د-n \varepsilon ́ n ~$

Da-pì-yin ò-daunhmá ə $\theta i$ ' - ò-ə $\mathrm{O}_{\mathrm{i}}$ '-ha-nદ́
that-finish-when pot-even new pot-new-thing-with
[ so' - ] cho'-prì-ge, ə ${ }^{\prime}$ ai'-nó we-ló cho'-pə-khá-so-re-Jón,"
[ $s \varepsilon^{\prime}$ - ] ch $\varepsilon^{\prime}$-pì-dó, nó-ə $\mathrm{O}^{\prime}$ ' we-bì che'-pyi'-khé-da-bè-ou'sa,"
[sook] cook-finish-when new-milk buy-ing cook-throw-away-thing-EMP-thing
sho-ge, khenzà-ne-rá-re wedəna-àlòun pyau'-ləkhá-re-bye.
sho-dó, khanzà-ne-yá-dé wedəna-àlòun pyau'- $\theta$ wà-da-bè.
say-when suffer-be-must-REL illness-all vanish-go-VSMK-EMP
50. Yòn-pain phrai’-so-re, wedəna, en-re-ó-re

モ̀di-lo phyi'-ta-ha, wedəna, an-d $\varepsilon$-ó-d $\varepsilon$
that-like happen-thing-EMP illness vomit-REL-vomit-REL
phrai'-la-rá-so-le
phyi'-la-yá-da-lè
tə-khú-shì-jaún,
shè-tə-khú-jaún,
become-come-must-thing-also one-thing-drug-because.of

| $[$ əpron - ] | əpron-pəyògá-jáun-lé | mə-hou': | sei'-cáun-bye. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $[$ əpyin - ] | əpyin-pəyə̀gá-jáun-lè | mə-hou'-phù: | sei'-cáun-bè. |
| $[\mathrm{ext}]$ | extemal-influence-because.of-also | not-be.so | mind-because.of-EMP |

51. Pren-brì yòn-wedəna-gá pyau'kòn-ləkhá-rá-so-lé

Pyan-bì èdi-wedəna-gá pyau'kìn-ðwà-yá-da-lદ̀
return-ing that-illness-SUBJ vanish-go-must-thing-also
sei'-kráun-bye.
sei'-cáun-bè.
mind-because.of-EMP
52. Yòn-nén sei'-ko adíká-thà-ló prò-s0.

モ̀da-né sei'-ko ədíká-thà-ló pyj̀-da.
that-with mind-ACC main-place-QUO say-thing

### 2.4.3 ARAKANESE TEXT NO. 3 - THE BANYAN TREE AND THE INDIAN PLOT: MIRACULOUS POWERS OF COX'S ORDINATION HALL

Note: Cox's Bazaar was founded by Sir Hiram Cox for war refugees. Hence the Arakanese name Phəlàun-chei': 'the Westemer's city'.

1. $\theta$ əmí-ró $\theta a ̀-r o ́ . ~$

Өəmì-dó $\quad$ à-dó.
daughter-PL son-PL
2. [Ka- $\theta \varepsilon$ ' $\int o n ~ \theta \varepsilon$ 'tí - ] Ka $\theta \varepsilon^{\prime}-\partial \int \supset n$ te-khá-zo
[Ka-Өakhin $\theta a ’ t i ́-] ~ K a-\theta ə k h i n ~ t \varepsilon-g \varepsilon ́-d a ~$
[Cox-master power] Cox-master found-there-thing
mrótə $\theta \varepsilon^{\prime}$ tí-əkràun-go prò-prá-me.
myódo $\theta a$ 'tí-əcàun-go pỳ̀-pyá-me.
city power-about-ACC tell-show-VSMK
3. È. Prò-prá-me. əpoun-prò-prá-khá-zد $\int 1$ íre.

È. Pyò-pyá-me. əpoun-pyò-pyá-gé-da 1 í-d $\varepsilon$.
yes tell-show-VSMK much-tell-show-there-thing be-VSMK
4. È. $\left[\theta \varepsilon\right.$ 'tí - ] gu:n- $\theta \varepsilon^{\prime}$ tí-ná $\quad$ ií-khá-re.

yes [power] honour-power-with be-there-VSMK
5. Sí-khá-kha-re yòn-mróto-re əyon-khau'-kha tò-rwa.
 be-there-time-EMP that-city-SUBJ former-period-in country-village
6. Tò-rwo-kha-re lu-lé mə-fí sho-kha, e-ma Tò-ywa-dòun-gá lu-lè mə-كí-bù sho-dó, èdi-hma country-village-when-EMP person-also not-be say-time that-in
Rəkhain- $a ̀$ à-ró-go mró-tə-mró chá-re -
Yəkhain-ðà-dó-go myó-tə-myó chá-d $\varepsilon$ -
Arakanese-son-PL-ACC town-one-town found-VSMK
ro-tə-ro chá-re.
ywa-tə-ywa chá-d $\varepsilon$.
village-one-village found-VSMK
7. Chá-kha, ye-fón-re tə-ní:n-tho’-tə-ro’ sekà-ló

Chá-dó, èdi-ou'sa-ha tə-né-d $\varepsilon^{\prime}-t ə-n e ́ ~ s i g a ̀-l o ́ ~$
found-when that-thing-SUBJ one-night-over-one-day be.populous-ing
la-kha, yòn-Són-ma $\quad$ eindo-grì-tə-khú-gá
la-dó, èdi-ou'sa-hma $\quad$ eindo-jì-tə-khú-gá
come-when that-thing-SUBJ hall-big-one-item-SUBJ
əthw $\varepsilon^{\prime}$ təmr $\varepsilon^{\prime} \mathrm{Ka} \theta \varepsilon^{\prime}$ - $\int o n ~ t e-k h a ́-r e . ~$
əthu'əmya' Ka- $\begin{aligned} \\ \text { khin } \\ t \varepsilon \text {-gé-d } \varepsilon \text {. }\end{aligned}$
most.noble Cox-master set.up-there-VSMK


| sho－zo－go， | ñaun－bon－gəlè－tə－bon | sai＇－te． |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| sho－da－go， | ñaun－bin－gəlè－tə－bin | sai＇－tع． |
| say－thing－ACC | banyan－tree－small－one－tree | plant－VSMK |

9．Yòn－ñaun－bon－grì－re yòn－ $\begin{gathered}\text { eindo－go－re akhっ＇əlo＇－mə－thò－bè，}\end{gathered}$
 that－banyan－tree－big－SUBJ that－hall－ACC－EMP branch－not－touch－without əmrai＇－mə－thò－bè，gú－thə＇－thí $\quad$ ií－re． əmyi＇－mə－thò－bè，gú－d $\varepsilon$＇－thí $\quad$ íld $\varepsilon$ ． root－not－touch－without now－time－up．to be－VSMK
 ［Mm．Jí－］ $\int$ í－de．əgú－lè $\quad$ à－ðəmì－dó－go əme－ha ［mm be］be－VSMK now－also son－daughter－PL－ACC mother－SUBJ
kho－ló prá－chon－re．
kho－bì pyá－jin－de．
take－and show－want－VSMK
11．È．E－lau＇－thí təgò－$\theta$＇títíná prézoun－khá－re
È．̀̀－di－lau＇－athí tagò－$\theta$ a＇tí－ń $\quad$ pyézoun－gé－d́
yes that－much－up．to glory－power－with be．full－there－REL

| Ka $\theta \varepsilon^{\prime}-\int ə n-l o ́ ~$ | gú－thə＇－thí－lé | rou＇thúdwo－ná |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Ka－$\theta$ akhin－ló | gú－d $\varepsilon$＇thí－lı̀ | you＇thúdっ－né |
| Cox－master－QUO | now－time－up．to－also | statue－with |

kòkwe－ló $\quad$ डí－re．
kòkwe－ló ne－de．
worship－ing be－VSMK
12．È．Rəkhain－ma kho－re Phəlàun－chei＇－
È．Yəkhain－hma kho－d $\varepsilon$ Phəlàun－chei＇－
yes Arakan－in call－REL Westerner－city
è：Rəkhain－ma kho－re Phəlàun－chei＇；
è：Yəkhain－hma khə－d $\varepsilon$ Phəlàun－chei＇；
yes Arakan－in call－REL Westemer－city
13．e－ge Kəlà－ma khə－re Ko’səBaza－ló kho－re．
di－dó Kəlà－hma kho－de Kっ’səBaza－ló khっ－d $\varepsilon$ ．
this－when Indian－in call－REL Cox＇s．Bazaar－QUO call－VSMK
14．Hnai＇－tàin－hnai＇－tàin $\theta$ ongren－Wa－jwe＇sho－ge，
Hni＇－tàin－hni＇－tàin $\quad$ ìnjan－Wa－ju＇sho－yin，
year－every－year－every Thingyan－Lent－release say－when
təӨàunshalou’ pwè－cá－re．
cìjiceje pwè－cá－de．
lavishly feast－fall－VSMK

15．Pyo－phó－lé əlwen kàun－re．
Pyo－bó－lè olun kàun－de．
enjoy－for－also much be．good－VSMK
16．È．［Nau＇－］nau＇－kha－lé zedi－ròn－ Eeindo－ró－ma
È．［Nau＇－］nau＇－tó－l̀̀ zedi－yìn－$\theta$ eindo－dó－hma
yes［late］late－time－also pagoda－base－hall－PL－in
［shəmìn－］shəmì：n thwèn－ge＇－te，shwèndo－grì làun－ge＇－te．
［shimì－］shi－mì thùn－já－d $\varepsilon$ ，shùndo－jì làun－já－d $\varepsilon$ ．
［oil．fire］oil．fire light－PL－VSMK alms．rice－great offer－PL－VSMK
17．È．Wa－jwe＇－kha sho－ge，$\theta$ Ə̀nbou＇－shwèn ton－ge＇－te．
È．Wa－ju＇－kha sho－yin， $\operatorname{Bin}$ bou＇－shùn tin－já－d $\varepsilon$ ．
yes Lent－release－time say－when thinbok－rice place－PL－VSMK
18．Yòn－Són－tí－go－re kəgàun pyo－phó kàun－de． غ̀di－ou＇sa－de－go－gá kàun－gàun pyo－bó kàun－d $\varepsilon$ ． that－thing－PL－EMP－SUBJ well enjoy－for be．good－VSMK
19．E－Són－re［əmən－］əmən－ró－lé hnai’－tàin yòn－fón èdi－ou＇sa－ha［əme－］əme－dó－l̀̀ hni＇－tàin èdi－ou＇sa that－thing－SUBJ［mother］mother－PL－also year－every that－thing pwè cá－kha，əchein cá－kha，kó－tàinpre－go aúnmeín－re． pwè cá－yin，achein cá－yin，kó－tàinpye－go au＇mé－de． festival come－time time come－when self－counry－ACC recall－VSMK

20．Nau＇－re pə－lau＇－thí təgò－hí－re sho－zo－go，Kəlà－tí
Nau＇－tó bə－lau＇－athí təgò－fí－de sho－da－go，Kəlà－de later－when how－much－up．to power－have－VSMK say－thing－ACC Indian－PL phyo＇shì－phó pyon－kha，i：nmo＇－七－lé pì－re． phye＇shì－bó pyin－dó，einme＇－to－ľ̀ pè－d $\varepsilon$ ． destroy－to prepare－time dream－holy－also give－VSMK

21．È．＂Mə－phyo＇－ké！E－Өeindo－ná zedido－go phyo＇－te
È．＇Mə－phyє＇－nモ！Di－Өeindっ－né zedidっ－go phye＇－t $\varepsilon$
yes not－destroy－VSMK that－hall－and pagoda－ACC destroy－VSMK
sho－ge，lo＇－thí－ló $\quad$ Sí－ge，$\quad[\theta \supset ’-m m-]$ non－ró－re
sho－yin，le＇－thí－ló $\quad$ í－yin，$\left[\theta \varepsilon^{\prime}-\mathrm{mm}-\right]$ nin－dó－ha
say－if hand－touch－ing be－if［life mm］you－PL－SUBJ
dou＇khá twílí：n－me．＂
dou＇khá twé－léin－me．＂
trouble find－surely－VSMK
22．I：nmo＇$Ө$ òun－kha pì－re－le＇．
Einme＇$Ө$ òun－ga pè－d $\varepsilon$－d $\varepsilon$ ．
dream three－time give－VSMK－reported

23．Mm．Pì－kha－re
Mm．Pì－dó
mm finish－time－SUBJ that－thing－PL Indian－PL－SUBJ fear－because

```
gú-tho'-thí rəro-Өə0e - è - e-\intón-go-re
gú-d\varepsilon'-thí yoyo-Өeðe - \grave{\varepsilon}- di-ou'sa-go-b\grave{\varepsilon}
now-time-up.to respectful-ADV yes this-thing-ACC-EMP
prúpron-ló-thà-re-l\varepsilon'.
pyúpyin-thà-d\varepsilon-d\varepsiloń.
repair-ing-set-VSMK-reported
```

| 24. | E-Són-re | non-ró-go | prò-prá-chon-re. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Di-ou'sa-bè | nin-dó-go | pyò-pyá-jin-d. |  |

### 2.4.4 TRANSLATIONS

### 2.4.4.1 THE LEPER COLONY AND THE SNAKEBITE DOCTORS: THE VOCATIONAL ASPECT of Red CROSS work

1. I'm going to tell you about those aspects of our work in the Red Cross which call for unselfishness. 2. In general the kind of attitude that is needed could be called the 'missionaries' attitude'. 3. I've seen this missionaries' attitude in practice. There's a leper institution in Han-tha-wadi - one for men and one for women.
2. The girls at the mission there used to kneel down in chapel and say, 5. "I am resolved to devote my life to looking after these unfortunate people until I die. I dedicate my body to God". 6. They made this vow before God, and they looked after the lepers. 7. They went on and on looking after the lepers, and after some time, they caught the disease themselves: they too became lepers.
3. The fact that they were able, out of compassion for their fellow men, to go such lengths to look after those people in trouble, is a pretty fine thing, isn't it? 9. Now that is the kind of attitude adopted, on the whole, by Christian missionaries - by the people in the missions.
4. Now if these Christian missionaries can have that kind of attitude, 11. can't any of us Arakanese have it too? 12. In fact it does exist among us. For example, people who are going to learn to treat snakebite have to take an oath in the presence of their teacher. 13. The oath is that they will not use their skill for profit. 14. They will accept no fee for their treatment. 15. They have to swear that if they hear someone has been bitten, or if they are called for, whatever time of day or night it may be, they will abandon what they are doing and go and give treatment.
5. This means that when a person has learnt the skills that enable him to cure snakebite, if he hears that someone has been bitten, in, say, a village five miles away, he must lay aside his work and go. 17. When he gets there he must say to the relatives of the man who has been bitten,
6. "I have studied such and such skills. 19. I have learnt these skills from a teacher in order to save the lives of persons suffering from snakebite. 20. Please may I use these skills I have acquired to treat this person and try and save his life?" 21 . He has to request permission in this humble way. 22. If his request is granted, then suppose he saves the life of a man on the brink of death. 23. When a man suffering from a snakebite that could have been fatal is saved from death, it is only natural that he should want to make some recompense. 24.

Should he then offer something, either as a present, or to meet the cost of the drugs, the doctor is under oath, and he must not accept it.
25. The doctor loses by this, in that he gets no fee for the skills he has learnt. 26. Not only does he get no income from it, but as a result of having learnt his skills, his normal work, the work he does for a living, suffers. 27. So there have been some of us Arakanese who have had this attitude and these skills, and who have studied at personal sacrifice in order to save the lives of others and to bring relief to those in trouble.
28. And something of that kind of attitude is needed for work in the Red Cross now; 29. because a person who has learnt First Aid and other skills with the Red Cross gains no material reward from it, financial or otherwise. 30. He does it for the sake of others and without reward, which means that he must pursue his studies with the sole intention of being able to give help, by means of the skills he has learnt, if at any time he comes across a person who has been injured.
31. When we have studied First Aid and learnt it, then, like the snakebite doctors just now, we mustn't wait to be fetched: 32. if we hear of an accident, or see one, then we must come with the intention of saving a life with our skill, or easing pain, and must treat the patient with the skills we have learnt. 33. Now if there's anything that's not quite clear, please ask me about it.

### 2.4.4.2 THE MOUSE IN THE MILK: A PSYCHOSOMATIC ILLNESS

1. Another thing is that there are cases of illness brought about by psychological causes. 2. Once there was a house where there lived the mistress of the house, her younger sister, and an old woman who worked for them - the three of them lived there together. 3. The old lady had plenty of money - she was a rich woman.
2. Every day at dawn she used to drink a glass of milk - this mistress of the house, the rich one. 5. It was her habit to drink a glass of milk at dawn every day. 6. She used to drink it after washing her face and so on. 7. They always used to have it ready for her. 8. After drinking the milk she used to feel refreshed.
3. One day she got up and washed her face in the usual way - 10. brushed her teeth and washed her face; and then she drank the milk that had been left ready for her. 11. At the time her sister had gone out shopping 12. and the servant wasn't there. 13. After drinking the milk and so on she was feeling all refreshed, when the old servant woman came in with a can in her hand. 14. In she came with this can in her hand, and she said,
4. "What? Did you drink that milk?"
5. "Yes, I drank it. What of it?"
6. "I put that milk there to be thrown away. 18. Because a mouse fell in and drowned in it", she said. 19. "I've just bought some fresh milk for you to drink. 20. That lot was to be thrown out". So the mistress said,
7. "What? You mean I've drunk the milk the mouse drowned in? 22. Oh dear dear. 23. A mouse is the kind of thing that's in and out of the lavatory 24 . and in and out of the bathroom. Oh dear. 25 . It gets into every dirty place there is, all the out-of-the-way corners, and if that mouse fell into my milk all that dirt and filth must have got into the milk. 26. It's as if it had all been warmed up together. 27. And now I've gone and drunk it have I?", she
said, and with dwelling on it, and being revolted by it, she began to feel sick, and then she vomited. 28. She went on and on and on vomiting - she couldn't stop. 29. And then - she was thoroughly frightened you see - she went on thinking about it, and how disgusting it was, and feeling revolted, and vomiting, and at first there was something to bring up: 30. all the milk she'd drunk came up, 31. so there was something there. 32 . But as she went on there was nothing more to come -33 . she was just retching. 34 . After all this, inevitably, she felt faint. 35. She couldn't stand up any longer. 36 . She got weaker and weaker, and finally lay flat out on her bed: she was really ill.
8. At that point, her sister came back from the shops - 38. she'd been out shopping, you remember. 39. When she came back she took a quick look round and saw the traces of vomit cleared up in several places, and found the whole house in a mess. 40 . Not only was the whole place in a shocking mess, 41 . but glancing round she found her sister laid out in bed.
9. "Goodness gracious me", she cried, all upset, 43. "Whatever has been going on?" 44. To which her sister replied -
"What's been going on, my dear, is that I drank the milk a mouse drowned in". 45. So her sister said,
"What milk? 46. I threw out that milk the mouse drowned in. I even used a different pan to warm the fresh lot I left for you, didn't you know?" 47. At that, he sister said,
"Oh? You mean you threw out the milk the mouse drowned in?"
10. "I threw it out just now, I did. 49. And even the pan - I got a fresh pan and bought fresh milk and warmed it for you". And with that, all the symptoms she'd been suffering from vanished.
11. Now all that happened to her, all the illness, the vomiting, was not brought about by some drug, some external agency: it was entirely psychological. 51. And her complete recovery from all the symptoms, that was psychological too. 52. That's why we are told to give first place to the patient's state of mind.

### 2.4.4.3 THE BANYAN TREE AND THE INDIAN PLOT: THE MIRACULOUS POWERS OF COX'S ORDINATION HALL

1. Listen children: 2. I'm going to tell you about the greatness of the city that Lord Cox founded. 3. Yes. I'm going to tell you. There's a lot they tell about it.
2. Well. It's a great city. 5 . In early times that great city was just a little village. 6. In those days there was hardly anyone in it, and he founded a town there for the Arakanese - or really a village to start with. 7. Day by day it got bigger and bigger, and then Lord Cox built a holy ordination hall there. 8. His ordination hall was so sacred that when he planted a little banyan tree there, 9 . and the tree grew, it never spread its branches over the hall, and never thrust its roots under it. It's still there, 10. still there. I'd like to take you children along and show it to you.
3. Well. And as for that Lord Cox who had such great powers, there's a statue of him there still which people worship. 12. Yes. The Arakanese call the town Phalaùn-cheik. Yes: the Arakanese call it Phalaùn-cheik, 13. and the Indians call it Cox's Bazaar.
4. Every year when Thìn gyan and the end of Lent come round, there's a huge festival. 15. Everyone has tremendous fun. 16. Yes, and then, at that hall by the pagoda, they light oil lamps and make offerings of holy rice. 17. Yes. And at the end of Lent they make the thinbok rice-offering. 18. It's all tremendous fun. 19. Every year when the festival comes round, when the time comes round, I feel a great longing for my own country.
5. Another thing about its sacredness was that once the Indians planned to demolish it, and they were sent a dream. 21. Yes. "Don't destroy it!", it said. "If you destroy that hall and pagoda, if you lay a hand on it, you will suffer for it". 22. The dream came three times, they say. 23. And after that the Indians were so afraid, they treated it with great respect - yes: they actually repaired it, people say. 24 . That's what I wanted to tell you about.

## 3. INTHA

### 3.1 InTRODUCTION

The Ìn- $\theta$ à ('lake dwellers') have perhaps achieved greater fame outside Burma in modem times than any of the other Burmese dialect groups. This is due not to any peculiarity of their dialect, but partly to the scenic beauty of the lake, Ìn-lè, on and about which they live, and partly to unusual features of their way of life like their 'floating islands' and their so-called 'leg rowing'.

Ìn-lè Lake is about 14 miles long and some 4 miles wide, and is flanked on either side by ranges of hills. The villages of the İn- $\theta$ à are built on stilts, with some of the houses on shore and some over the water, and, except in the dry season when the water is low, joumeys from village to village, and even from house to house, are made by boat.

As well as short paddles wielded from a sitting position the Ìn-Өà use long ones, the height of a man and more. The paddler stands on one leg at the stem of his dugout and twists the other leg round the paddle, which enables him to drive the boat over the water with the full force of his leg, back and shoulders. It is a spectacular sight, and achieves high speeds.

The floating islands are made by piling weeds and earth on lengths of floating vegetation and planting crops on top. Plots made in this way can actually be towed from one place to another (for details see Bernot \& Bernot 1972).

These curiosities, and the idyllic appearance of the village houses, with their thatched roofs and bamboo-mat or timber walls, the rich monasteries, the fertile land and impressive scenery, have put Ìn-lè high on the list of places for showing to foreign tourists and state visitors. Visitors are no new phenomenon for the Ìn- $\theta$ à: their famous Hpaung-daw-ù Pagoda has been drawing pilgrims from the rest of the country for many years.

### 3.1.1 LOCATION AND NUMBERS

The LSB (Webb 1917:32) records Ìn- $\theta$ à speakers in the Southern Shan States, mainly at Yawnghwe, Samka, Mong Pai and Mawnang, with further small groups in Karenni and the Salween District, and around Loikaw. This suggests a rather bunched distribution, but my impression was that the Ìn- $\theta$ à villages were more evenly scattered along the edges of the lake. This is also implied by Tin E (1961:2), who lists some 20 lakeside villages, most of which, if not all, are presumably inhabited by Ìn- $\theta$ à.

Ìn- $\theta$ à speakers must have numbered between 50,000 and 60,000 before World War II, as the figures recorded in the censuses (except for 1901) are comparatively uniform:

| 1931 census: | c. 57,000 |
| :--- | :--- |
| 1921 census: | c. 55,000 |
| 1917 LSB: | c. 61,000 |
| 1911 census: | c. 56,000 |
| 1901 census: | c. 6,000 |

The low number for 1901 was perhaps due to inadequate coverage or a badly phrased question. There are no more recent census figures; but Bradley (1994) estimates some 90,000 current speakers.

The physical map of the area shows how the Ìn- $\theta$ à might easily lose touch with the main body of Burmese speakers: they are cut off from the west by a long north-south range of hills with peaks of over 5,000 feet, towering 4,000 feet above the plains below. Even by modern bus and train the journey up and down the escarpment seems quite a feat. In addition to their geographical isolation, the Ìn- $\theta$ à are linguistically isolated, as the hills to the west of them are peopled by Taung-thu and Shan, as well as speakers of the related dialects Taun-yò and Dənú (Tin È 1961:61, and see LSB (Webb 1917:19)).

There are some dialect differences within the Ìn- $\theta$ à area itself. My informants spoke of some lexical differences between the east and the west banks of the lake, and Tin E (1961:72) mentions the influence of neighbouring Shans and visiting Burmese in the north of the lake, as against $\mathrm{Pa}-\mathrm{o}$ influence in the west, and the effects of an ability to speak SB acquired by Ìn- $\theta$ à who have occasion to travel outside the area.

Much greater differences characterise the speech of Ke-la, Màing-thauk-ìn, and Kyè-zà-myauk-ywa. Many of the inhabitants of these villages pursue low-prestige occupations such as fishing, pig-breeding and fowl-breeding, and this perhaps keeps them from close contact with the rest of the Ìn- $\theta$ à. I did pay a visit to Ke-la, with the idea of recording a sample of their sub-dialect, but unfortunately our party chose a time when almost everyone seemed to be busy, and the few poor recordings we did get proved to be so indistinct that they were unintelligible to my Ywa-má informants. This was regrettable, as Tin È (1961:72) suggests that these dialects are the least subject to alien influence.

### 3.1.2 BACKGROUND

Most speakers of SB now take the name Ìn-lè to mean 'the little lake', and some use the alternative form of the 'little' part of the name, saying Ìn-galè. There is however another interpretation, which takes /lè/ to mean 'four'. According to this view there was an earlier form of the name, Ìn-lè-ywa, 'the four villages of the lake' - the form which is in fact used in a sit-tàn dated 1609 (printed in Zabú-di-pà (sic) ok-hsàung kyàn, ed. J.S. Furnivall and Pe Maung Tin, 1960:40, line 4). I have not seen any earlier occurrence of the name.

The form Ìn-lè-ywa is associated with a legend that the Ìn- $\theta$ à are descended from Tavoyans who came to the lake and settled there. Ù $\theta \dot{\text {-bí-tá's version of the story (1955:95) }}$ has the first Tavoyan immigrants, Nga Naung and Nga Htaung, in the service of the sawbwà of Nyaung-shwe (Yaung-hwe). As Tavoy is disturbed at the time, owing to attacks by the Siamese, Nga Naung and Nga Htaung bring up 36 families of friends and relations who soon multiply and spread, from one initial village, to the four villages of the name.

Another version was recorded by F.H. Giles (quoted in Spearman 1879-1880:566). In this one a prince of Pagan travels around the country in a miraculous barge, bearing on its bows five images of the Buddha. Before retuming to Pagan he visits Ìn-lè and leaves there the five images - hence the name of the Hpaung-daw-ù Pagoda: 'the bows (front) of the royal barge'. Ù $\theta \grave{\text { jobí-tá has much the same story, but does not connect it with the Tavoyans: }}$ they come into the Giles story as 'artificers', taken aboard at an earlier stop in the prince's travels, and left at Ìn-lè with the Buddha images.

The Tavoyan connection is supported by Taylor (1921:91, and in LSI (Grierson 1.2:29)), but is questioned on linguistic grounds by Min Nain (1960:5).

The details of names and numbers given in the legends are impressive, but in the absence of other hard evidence one must fall back on the language: are Ìn- $\theta$ à and Tavoyan really so close? As in the case of the alleged similarity between Tavoyan and Arakanese, one has to conclude that the differences are more striking than the resemblances. Consider the examples below.

1. TV has a distinction corresponding to that between $\mathrm{WB} u t$, un and $u p$, um; but IT, like SB and the other dialects, merges these two pairs of rhymes, so $u t=u p$, and $u n=$ um.
2. TV merges WB aññ with $a$; IT merges it with $i$ and $e$.
3. TV merges WB $a k$, $a \eta$ with other rhymes, whereas IT, like AR and YW, keeps them distinct (WB $Y$ is a cover symbol for palatal initial):

| TV | /i' |  | $\mathrm{a}^{\prime}$ |  |  | in |  | an/ |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| WB | ac | Yak | ak | at | $a p$ | añ | Yag | an | an | am |
| IT | /i' | $\varepsilon^{\prime}$ |  | $\mathrm{a}^{\prime}$ |  | in | $\varepsilon \cap$ |  | an/ |  |

4. IT merges WB it, ip with uik, and WB uin with in, im; but TV keeps these rhymes distinct.
5. IT merges WB ch and $s$; but TV keeps them distinct.

It cannot be said, then, that IT and TV resemble each other closely. So how to explain the claims for similarity? The best I can suggest for the present is the preservation in both dialects of medial $/-\mathrm{l} /$. Sequences like $/ \mathrm{kl} /$ and $/ \mathrm{pl} /$ are quite foreign to speakers of SB and might serve, given no closer inspection, to link the two dialects in the minds of casual observers. Once the idea of their closeness gained currency, the field would be open for speculating on migration and devising explanations for it. Both the Siamese attacks and the miracle barge tour would offer themselves as suitable causes.

In the less speculative present the Ìn- $\theta$ à are one of the several language groups of the administrative area of Nyaung-shwe, under the Southern Shan States. Scott's (1906:70) prediction that "it does not seem probable that they will drop out of future census tables" has been fulfilled up to the present, but, like all the Burmese dialect groups, the Ìn- $\theta$ à are subject to conformist pressures, through travelling outside their dialect area, and receiving into their villages SB-speaking doctors, teachers and administrators. The Ìn- $\theta$ à I met seemed to accept the differences between their dialect and SB with equanimity, even amusement; but they
were not protective about it, and their speech will no doubt approximate more and more closely to SB as communications improve.

### 3.1.3 SOURCE OF MATERIAL

The material that follows was collected during two delightful visits to Ìn-lè, in 1961 and 1969, each lasting two to three weeks. On both occasions I was based in Ywa-má, a large village (about 640 houses) on the west bank, and made a few visits to their neighbouring villages of Ìn-chan, Ìn-pàw-khon, Ngà-phe-chàung, Nàn-pan, and (briefly) Ke-la.

My chief informants were Ù Myín Maun and Ù Hlá Phù. Ù Myín Maun was born and bred in Ywa-má, and though now resident in Mandalay makes annual visits to his home village. Ù Hlá Phù is better known in the lake as Pwè-sà Phù, an ironic name, acquired not because he is a wealthy broker (IT /pwè-sà/), but because he used to make a precarious living by working occasionally at gambling festivals (SB/pwé/). He is a native of Thalè-ù on the east bank, but has lived for many years in Ywa-má.

Pwè-sà Phù can speak a kind of SB with an effort, but normally speaks IT, and is sensitive to small differences between his adopted Ywa-má and his native east bank dialects. He is a lively and engaging talker, and seemed to be welcome company in every home in Ywa-má. It was Pwغ̀-sà Phù who made most of my recordings, which are episodes from Ìnlè folklore retold to his friends. These recordings, and one or two made by other informants, form the bulk of my material, and were the starting point for further enquiries.

Ù Myín Maun acted mainly as interpreter, going over the recordings with me to explain the parts I could not follow, and answering questions about points raised by the text or encountered outside in numerous conversations with his numerous friends and relations most of whom seemed devoted to conversation and storytelling. Ù Myín Maun is a professional musician, with a sensitive ear for speech as well as music, and was very particular about my attempts to identify one sound with another. Pwغ̀sà Phù also helped with explanations and in providing IT forms for SB words, as did several other friends and neighbours from time to time.

### 3.1.4 ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

My greatest indebtedness is to Ù Myín Maun, who welcomed me into his family and home in 1961 on the strength of a brief note from A. L. Becker, and has been a firm friend ever since, as well as a source of much information about Ìn- $\theta$ à and music and other aspects of Burmese life.

I would also like to record my gratitude to his wife, Do Khin Me, for her calmness and gentleness, and for appearing unfailingly, just as one began to feel peckish, with delicious things to eat; to Pwと̇-sà Phù, for his recording and explanations; to Ù-lè Phe and Do-do Ngwe for housing and feeding me on my second visit; to Ko Sò Maun, of Ìn-chan village, for taking me to his home and to other villages; to Ko $\theta a$ Nú of Nyaung-shwe and his family for providing food and shelter and even clothing when one passed through; and to Atin Pancha, Do-do Me, Ko Ci Sò, Ci Ci Myín, and all the other friends and neighbours who were so generous in taking me about to see Ywa-má and meet its people, and in answering my questions about their dialect.

### 3.2 OUTLINE PHONOLOGY

### 3.2.1 PHONEME INVENTORY

### 3.2.1.1 TONES

high plain $/+/$
high creaky / / $/$
low $\quad 1+/$
high stop $\quad /+$ /
weak /a/

For $/ \mp /$, the 'Ìn- $\theta$ à mid', see $\S 3.2 .2$.

### 3.2.1.2 RHYMES

| Open syllables: | weak | $\partial$ |  |  |  |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  | $i$ | e | $\varepsilon$ | a | 0 | $o$ | $u$ |
| Closed syllables: | nasal | in | ein | $\varepsilon n$ | an | on | oun | un |
|  | stop | i' | $a{ }^{\prime}$ | $\varepsilon$ ' | a | 0 ' | ou' | $u^{\prime}$ |

### 3.2.1.3 HEADS

| with | with | with |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| medial $/ \mathrm{y} /$ | medial $/ \mathrm{S} /$ | medial $/ \mathrm{w} /$ |

Medial/w/ occurs with all initials except:
/w/itself
'(since /‘w/ would be equivalent to initial /w-/) $h$ (since /hw/ is already listed among the initials)
$\tilde{n}$ and $h \tilde{n}$

### 3.2.2 PHONEME DESCRIPTION

These are as in SB except as set out below:
Tones are on the whole similar to SB tones, but there are differences between the intonation patterns of IT and those of SB, which are of course matched by differences in the realisation of syllable tone, especially at the end of a sentence, and sometimes at the end of a clause. The difference is so marked in the case of a small number of sentence-final and clause-final particles (curiously, not all are so affected), that it proved impossible to assign any of the usual phonemic tones to them.

These particles are therefore marked in the texts and examples with a macron: / $\mp /$. This is to be understood as representing the pitch and voice-quality features associated with SB/+/ or $/ \dot{\prime} /$ (cf. SB sentence-final variations such as in //in-Sín/, /kwa-kwá/, etc.); also, though perhaps less often, like SB/ $\mathcal{F} /$, and sometimes with the held level mid pitch so characteristic of Ìn- $\theta$ à speech. The particles so marked are IT /wā (w $)$ ), mā (m $)$, sh乞̄, $1 \bar{\jmath}, ~ l \bar{\varepsilon} /$.

The situation regarding rhymes is:
$/ e, \varepsilon, \supset, o /$ : all usually closer than the corresponding vowels in SB /ein/: starts from a rather closer /e/ than SB /ein/
$/ \varepsilon n /$ : same vowel quality as SB and IT $/ \varepsilon^{\prime} /$
10 ', on/: vowel more open than SB open syllable $/ \partial /$, approaching [ D ]
/u', un/: vowel more open than in SB, and often with closer lip-rounding at the start than at the finish, almost [ $\omega 0$ ], [■on]
/ai'/: starts from a rather closer /a/ than SB /ai'/

## Heads

/-l-/: medial realised as a lateral [1] or flapped apical [r]; not in SB.

### 3.2.3 COMPARISON WITH WB (FIGURES REFER TO NOTES IN §3.3.1 BELOW)

### 3.2.3.1 TONES

These are as for SB, but see §3.2.2.

### 3.2.3.2 RHYMES

Open syllables

Closed nasal syllables



Closed stop syllables


### 3.2.3.3 HEADS

These are as for SB except:
there are no voiced initials ( $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{g} \mathrm{dbj} \mathrm{z}$ б/); also


WB

IT


### 3.3 Notes

### 3.3.1 PHONEMES

(1) WB añ̃n, which gives $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{i} /$ or $/ \mathrm{e} /$ or $/ \varepsilon /$, corresponds generally with $\mathrm{TT} / \mathrm{i} /$ if the initial is palatal, and with IT /e/ otherwise. The full list of words checked is given below.

| WB | IT | SB |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| krañ̃. | /cí/ | /cí/ | look |
| kraññ | /ci/ | /ci/ | be clear |
| khrañ̃ | /chi/ | /chi/ | thread |
| cañก | /si/ | /si/ | drum |
| cañก | /si/ | /si/ | be crowded |
| cañ̃: | /sì | /sì | bind |
| chañก | /shi/ | /she/ | dam |
| chañn: | /shì/ | /shì/ | collect |
| กีañกี: | /ñi/ | /nì | grumble |
| tañก | /te/ | /ti/ | be stable |
| tañ̃: | /tè/ | /tè/ | stay |
| thañก | /the/ | /the/ | cloth |
| prañn | /ple/ | /pye/ | pus |
| ргап̃п̃ | /ple/ | /pyi/ | pyi (measure) |
| phrañn. | /phlé/ | /phyé/ | fill |
| prañ̃. | /plé/ | /pyé/ | be full |
| mañก̃ | /me/ | /myi/ | name |
| hmañ̃. | /hmé, hmi/ | /hmé/ | be ripe |
| mañ̃: | /mè/ | /mè/ | be black |
| hlañก. | /hlé/ | /hlé/ | turn |
| lañ̃ | $\mathrm{Me} /$ | /e/ | go round |
| hlañn: | /hlè/ | /hlè/ | cart |
| tañ̃. | /té/ | /té/ | be straight |
| eñก̃.sañ̃ | lé-she/ | /ع-ðع/ | visitor |

There were some exceptions to this correspondence. First, some words had IT /-i/ without a palatal initial:

| nañ̃̃: | /nì/ | /ǹ̀/ | method |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| wi-nañn: | /wí-nì/ | /wí-nì/ | Vinaya |
| -tañ̃: | /-ti/ | /-thè/ | only |
| naññ: | Inì/ | /nغ̀/ | be little |
| laññ | /li, le/ | he/ | go round |

The first two in this list, which are loans from Pali, could perhaps be SB pronunciations. The form for 'only' is not clear-cut: it has possible connections with another form, WB athī:thī:, 'alone' so there may be some kind of conflation here. The remaining two forms, which are at variance with SB, are so far inexplicable.

Secondly, a few words have IT $/ \varepsilon /$ :

| nañ̃̃ | $/ \mathrm{n} \varepsilon /$ | /n $/$ | dregs |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| mrañ̃: | $/ \mathrm{ml} \grave{\varepsilon}$, mlè $/$ | $/ \mathrm{myi} /$ | taste |
| man-kyaññ: | $/ \mathrm{man}-\mathrm{k} \grave{\varepsilon},-\mathrm{ci} /$ | $/ \mathrm{m} j \mathrm{j} /$ |  |

There is no obvious way of accounting for these, except perhaps $/ \mathrm{n} \varepsilon /$, which could be an SB loan pronunciation.

Three forms have nasal finals:

| sañ̃: | /shèn/ | /日غ̀/ | nail |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| lañกี: | /èin/ | /lı̀/ | fall |
| hlañก: | /hlèin/ | /hlè/ | fell |

Some of the other dialects have forms for WB añ̃n which suggest a variant in WB añ, but the IT reflexes here would require WB ay (for 'nail'), and WB in, im or uin (for 'fall').

There is one final form worth noting:
hmai. /hmél /hmél mole
The WB spelling above is MSTK's. Judson has hmañ̄n., which the IT reflex supports, suggesting that MSTK is wrong in this case.
(2) As in SB, WB an, am and at, ap merge in IT to give /an/ and /a'/ (or /un/ and /u'/ if preceded by $w$ ). For example:

| WB | TT | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| mran | /mlan/ | /myan/ | be fast |
| khyam: | /Jàn/ | /chàn/ | be cold |
| mrat | /mla'/ | /mya'/ | be noble |
| khyap | ISa'/ | /cha'/ | flat object |
| prwan | /pyun/ | /pyun/ | pipe |
| hrwam. | /chún/ | /Sún/ | mud |
| prwat |  | plu'/ | /pyu'/ |

(3) WB $a \eta$ corresponds to $I T / \varepsilon n /$, matching $W B a k=I T / \varepsilon$ '/, unlike $S B$, which merges the nasal rhyme with WB añ to $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{in} /$ :

| khyañ | /chin/ | /chin/ | be acid |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| khyan | / 5 /n/ | /chin/ | want to |


| khyac | / $\mathrm{i} ' /$ | /chi'/ | love |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| khyak | $/ \int \varepsilon^{\prime} /$ | /che'/ | cook |

(4) All the dialects considered in these notes - Arakanese, Tavoyan and SB as well as Intha merge WB in and im, but IT, curiously, adds WB uin to this merger:

| tim | /tein/ | /tein/ | be shallow |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| thin: | /thèin/ | /thèin/ | control |
| tuin | /tein/ | /tain/ | post |
| thuin | /thein/ | /thain/ | sit |

See further the remarks under note (5) below.
(5) IT matches the nasal rhyme merger of WB in, im, and uip by merging WB it, ip, and uik, but in this case has the rhyme that corresponds in SB to the last of the three, not, as in the case of the nasals, the rhyme corresponding to the first two:

| tit | /tai'/ | /tei'/ | be quiet |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| thip | /thai'/ | /thei'/ | top |
| tuik | /tai'/ | /tai'/ | bump |
| kuik | /kai'/ | /kai'/ | bite |

There are some irregularities in connection with this merger and that of note (4) above which are perhaps worth noting. The correspondences presented here are:


However, this picture is not completely confirmed by the findings of other observers, which are as follows:

| IT Taylor | $a i{ }^{\prime}$ | $a i^{\prime}$ | ein | ein |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| IT Jones | $a i^{\prime}$ | $\left(e i^{\prime}\right)$ | [both] | ein |
| IT Ono | [both] | [both] | ein | [both] |
| IT Tin E | (ei') | (ei') | ein | ein |

'Both' here means that both possibilities are reported, that is both /ai'/ and /ei'/, or both /ain/ and /ein/. Brackets show rhymes that differ from my material.

It will be seen that Jones and Ono between them found 'both' for the reflexes of all four SB rhymes. This is quite plausibly attributable to SB influence in the case of columns 2 and 3 , and to hypercorrection in columns 1 and 4 ; cf. the hypercorrect IT/ch/ for SB/ $\mathrm{f} /=\mathrm{WB}$ $h r$, hy, hly, see (7) below. My informants too used occasional SB or hyper-SB pronunciations in conversation.

Tin E's consistent /ei'/ however may indicate that his IT is a different sub-dialect from the others. His representation of (Jones's and my) IT / $\varepsilon$ ', w $\varepsilon^{\prime} /$ as (his) IT /a', wa'/ points in the same direction. This sub-dialect is perhaps partly reflected in my own data: when going through a list of words in these rhymes, informants were unanimous about IT /ein/ for the nasal rhymes, but one informant offered IT /ei'/ as an alternative for a few of the stop rhymes of both column 1 and column 2.

It seems then that, with the variants provided by SB, hyper-SB, and (at least) two subdialects of IT, either diphthong may be expected in any of the four columns above. It only
remains to add that there were also half-way pronunciations, around [æı?] and [æて], in order to complete the picture of IT's effective loss of contrast between the two stop rhymes of SB and between its two nasal rhymes.
(6) One of the most striking features of IT is its merger of WB ch and $s$ in IT /sh/:

| WB | IT | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $s \bar{u}$ | $/$ shu/ | $/ \theta \mathrm{u} /$ | he |
| sarak-sī: | /shəre'shì/ | /Өəyع' $\mathrm{Bi}^{\prime} /$ | mango |

Some observers have been tempted to see this as a preservation of an older value of WB $s$, the reflex of which in other dialects is $/ \theta /$.

Against this view is (a) the fact that the supposed IT reflex of WB $s$ is aspirate: one would expect IT /s/rather than IT /sh/; and (b) the fact that all the chain shift that affects the other dialects has taken place in IT except, on this hypothesis, one link:

| $k y$ <br> $k r$ | $k h y$ <br> $k h r$ | $c$ | $c h$ | $s$ |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| SB, AR, TV, YW |  |  |  |  |  |
| IT | $c$ | $c h$ | $s$ | $s h$ | $\theta$ |
| $k l$ | $k h l$ | $s$ | $s h$ |  |  |
| $c$ | $c h$ |  |  |  |  |

A more likely explanation for this correspondence lies in the contact IT has had with Shan. Geographically the Ìn- $\theta$ à are surrounded by Shan speakers, and the Shan loanwords in IT are evidence of language contact. Shan has no $/ \theta /$, and there are indications of a correspondence in loanwords between Shan /sh/ and SB/ $\theta /$ : for example the placenames Hsen-wi $=$ SB $/ \theta$ ein-ni/, Hsi-paw $=$ SB / $\theta i-b j /$, and the symbol used for WB $s$ which represents $/ \mathrm{sh} /$ in the Shan alphabet and $/ \theta /$ in SB (see Egerod 1957:125).

It seems likely then that IT once had $/ \theta /$ for WB $s$, like the other dialects, and that it changed to /sh/ under Shan influence, thereby merging with the IT reflex for WB ch. This history avoids both the aspiration problem and the chain-shift problem.
(7) SB distinguishes / $/ /$, which is a merger of WB $h r$, hy, and hly, from/ch/, which is a merger of WB khy and khr.
This distinction appears not to be maintained in IT. Both initials are used, and though they seem not to be in free variation for all forms, there are some forms that have IT /ch/ for one informant and IT / $/$ / for another, and sometimes the same speaker will offer both alternatives for a single form. In the latter case the pronunciation with IT /ch/ was said to be more vivid or emphatic than that with IT $/ 5 /$. There appears to be no correspondence beween the incidence of IT /ch/ vs /// and the OB antecedents of the forms concerned (see note (8) below).

| OB | WB | IT | SB |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| - | hyañ | / $5 \mathrm{in} /$ | /Sin/ | compare |
| - | hra | /chá/ | /5á | graze |
| - | hre. | /Sé/ | /Sé/ | front |


| syā | hrā： | ／ à，chà $^{\text {a }}$ | ／${ }^{\text {à }}$ | be scarce |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| － | hlyo | ／chう／ | ／うう | slide |
| － | hlyo． | ／Só，chó／ | ／5ó／ | reduce |
| khyam | khyam： | ／$/$ àn，chàn／ | ／chàn／ | be cold |
| khyak | khyak | $/ \int \varepsilon^{\prime}$ ，che＇／ | ／che＇／ | cook |
| khrok | khrok | ／So＇，cho＇／ | ／chau＇／ | six |
| khruy | khrwe： | ／chwè／ | ／chwè／ | sweat |
| khrum | khrum | ／ 5 oun／ | ／choun／ | bush |
| khlup | khyup | ／Sou＇，chou＇／ | ／chou＇／ | restrict |
| khluiw | khyui： | ／Sò／ | ／chò／ | wash |
| khloy | khyoy： | ／chòn／ | ／chàun／ | stream |

It seems likely that in the case of the WB velar clusters IT speakers have been moving from the／ch／pronunciation to $/ \mathrm{S} /$ ．This is suggested by the observation that in several cases the earlier records（Grierson，Taylor，Shafer）show a／ch／where more recent records（Jones and myself）have $/ \mathrm{J} /$ ，while in no case is the reverse true，that is there is no case where a $/ \mathrm{J} /$ recorded earlier is later recorded as／ch／．With increasing contact with SB，however，IT is now perhaps under pressure to reverse the move from $/ \mathrm{ch} /$ to $/ \mathrm{s} /$ ．It could be this that accounts for the hypercorrect／ch／in words with WB hr，hy and hly．
（8）IT differs from SB in having a medial／－1－／and／－r－／．They do not however contrast with each other：informants said（and this was to some extent confirmed by observation）that the $/-\mathrm{r}-/$ allophone is used for greater strength and vividness，and so is more common in male than in female speech．In the examples below both［－r－］and［－1－］are transcribed $/-1-/$ ．

Regularly IT／kl／and／khl／correspond with WB ky and khy，but the position is complicated by a factor extending back in history beyond WB：OB had three velar clusters， $k r, k y$ and $k l$ ，and the corresponding aspirates $k h r$ ，khy and $k h l$ ．IT merges the first pair of these three，while WB merges the second pair：

| IT |  | c | kl |  | ch－S | khl |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| OB | kr | ky | kl | khr | khy | khl |
| WB | kr | ky |  | khr | khy |  |
| SB | c |  |  | ch |  |  |

There are however cases in which forms for which IT $/ \mathrm{kl}, \mathrm{khl} /$ is expected are found to have IT／c，ch～J／．This is presumably an effect of contact with SB speakers．The following sets illustrate these correspondences．

| OB | WB | IT | SB |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| krak | krak | ／ce＇／ | ／ce＇／ | fowl |
| khrañn | khrañ̃ | ／chi／ | ／chi／ | thread |
| kyak | kyak | ／ce＇／ | ／ce＇／ | be cooked |
| khyat | khyac | ／chi＇， $\mathrm{Si}^{\prime} /$ | ／chi＇／ | love |
| $k \sqrt{1}$ | kyī： | ／kli／ | ／cì／ | crow |
| khliy | khye： | ／khli／ | ／chì | dung |
| kluiw | kyui： | ／cò／ | ／cò／ | outcome |
| khlog | khyoŋ： | ／chòn／ | ／chàun／ | stream |

IT also has a number of exceptions to these correspondences:
(a) In some cases there is an unexpected IT/-1-/:

| OB | WB | IT | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| kriy | kre | /kle, ce/ | /ce/ | be crumbled |
| krā | krā: | /klà/ | /cà/ | between |
| khrun | khyun: (sic) | /khlòun/ | /chòun/ | thunder |
| - | khrok | /khlo'/ | /chau'/ | frighten |
| (cf. krok | krok | /cs'/ | /cau'/ | be frightened) |
| - | kruin | /klein/ | /cain/ | be fragrant |
| kyan | kyan | /klan/ | /can/ | be left out |
| - | khyan | /khlan/ | /chan/ | leave out |

Some of these anomalous /-1-/s are matched in TV, which adds a few more cases of its own. No explanation is at present available.
(b) In five cases IT has a simple velar with various OB antecedents:

| OB | WB | IT | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| man-klañ̃ | man-kyañ̃n: | /man-kè/ | /məj̀// | tamarind |
| klwai | kywai | /kwè, cẁ̀/ | /cwè/ | water buffalo |
| khlwat | khywat | /khwu'/ | /chu'/ | take off |
| khiy | khye: | /khè/ | /chì/ | lend |
| khriy | khre | /khe/ | /che, chi/ | foot |

The first two of these forms are probably loans: for IT /kwè/ see Shan /kwai/, Thai /khwaaj/ 'water buffalo', and Karen /gwé/ (from Luce n.d., and see Matisoff 1969:196). The IT forms for 'take off' and 'be taken off' have an unparalleled IT /-wu-/, but my record is confirmed by Jones's /khwu'/. IT's simple velar in /khè/ 'lend' is paralleled by plain velars in TV in forms corresponding to OB words in ki, khi. IT /khe/ 'foot' is matched in TV, but what happened to the $-r$ - is a mystery.
(9) IT /-l-/ after initial IT $/ \mathrm{p}, \mathrm{ph}, \mathrm{m}, \mathrm{hm} /$ matches IT $/-\mathrm{l} /$ after initial $/ \mathrm{k}, \mathrm{kh} /$ in that it has the same two allophones [-1-] and [-r-], which are contrastive stylistically but not phonemically (note (8) above). Again as in the case of the velar clusters, OB has three clusters with labials, but here IT has the same merger as WB. In the chart $P$ is used as a cover symbol for orthographic $p, p h, m, m h$ and phonemic $/ \mathrm{p}, \mathrm{ph}, \mathrm{m}, \mathrm{hm} /$.

| IT | $P l$ or $P y$ |  | $P y$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| OB | $P I$ | $P r$ | $P y$ |
| WB | $P r$ |  |  |
| SB | $P y$ |  |  |

Examples:

| OB | WB | IT | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| plañn | prañ̃̃. | /plé/ | /pyé/ | be full |
| mliy | mre | /mle/ | /mye/ | earth |
| phrat | phrat | 'phla'/ | /phya'/ | cut |


| mraññ | mraññ: | /mlè, mlè/ | /myì/ | taste |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| pyañ | pyañ | /pyin/ | /pyin/ | timber |
| myak | myak | /myz'/ | $/ \mathrm{my} \mathrm{\varepsilon}$ '/ | eye |

As in the case of the K clusters, the data contain some pronunciations that presumably stem from SB, with IT $/ \mathrm{Py} /=\mathrm{OB}$ Pl. For example:

| aplac | aprac | /ppyi'/ | /opyi'/ | fault |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| mlyuiw | myui: | /myò/ | /myò/ | kind |
| phriy | phre | /phye, phyi/ | /phye/ | undo |
| mray | mray | /myen/ | /myin/ | see |

In the following sets IT has neither $/-1-/$ nor $/-\mathrm{y}-/$, and these pronunciations too can be attributed to SB contact:

| $p r i ̄$ | prī: | /pì/ | /pì/ | finish |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| - | hmre: | /hmè/ | /hmè/ | film |

More serious are the exceptions in which IT has $/ \mathrm{Pl} /$ for $\mathrm{OB}-\mathrm{WB}$ Py:

| OB | WB | IT | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| pyam | pyam | /plan/ | /pyan/ | fly |
| myok | myok | /mlo'/ | /myau'/ | monkey |
| - | pyā | /pla/ | /pya/ | be in a hurry |

The IT /-l-/ in /plan/ 'fly' is supported by TV /plan/, which makes it difficult to attribute this form to misrecording or informant confusion.
(10) In three forms occurring in my material, but not in every occurrence of them, the opensyllable vowel IT /o/ sounded identical with open-syllable IT $/ \omega$. This was confirmed by one informant, who said that the $/ 0 /$ of the / $0 \sim 0 /$ variants rhymed with other forrns in unvarying $/ \mathrm{s} /$. The forms are:

| IT | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| /tó, tó/ | /tó/ | (noun plural suffix) |
| /ló, ló/ | hó/ | because, (quoted) |
| /phó, phó/ | /phó/ | for, to |

Unfortunately the material is not sufficient to determine how far this variation extends. It may be limited, for example, to grammatical suffixes, or to creaky-tone syllables.
(11) The material also points to a corresponding feature on the front side of the vowel triangle. This again is limited to certain forms, but it is a matter of merging, not of variation: open-syllable IT $/ \varepsilon /$, in some words and some utterances, is given the same pronunciation as open-syllable IT /e/. One informant distinguished the following:

| WB | IT | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| che: | /shè/ | /shè/ | wash |
| chai | /sh $\grave{\varepsilon} /$ | /sh $\grave{\varepsilon} /$ | abuse |

but merged these pairs:

| we: | /wè/ | /wè/ | be distant |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| wai | /wè/ | /wè/ | have an accent |
| kre | /ce/ | /ce/ | be crumbled |
| kray | /ce/ | /ce/ | star |

(12) IT /r/ for SB/y/ is found in a few words where it follows a weak syllable:

| tarā: | /tərà/ | /təyà/ | law |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| sā:re | /share/ | /Өәye/ | leather |
| charā | /shəra/ | /shəya/ | teacher |
| phurā | /phərà/ | /phəyà/ | lord |
| bhuran | /phəren/ | /bayin/ | king |
| sarak | /shəre'/ | /Өәує'/ | mango |
| pharai | /phərè/ | /phəyè/ | watermelon |

IT /r/ occurred initially in only one word in my material:
ruik
/rai'/
/yai'/
strike
(13) IT has aspirate nasals corresponding to plain nasals in WB and SB in a few forms:

| WB | IT | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| me: | /hmè/ | /mè/ | ask |
| myañ: | /hmyìn/ | /myìn/ | line |
| mrwe | /hmwe/ | /mwe/ | snake |
| anan. | /əhnán/ | /ənán/ | smell |
| nwā: | /hnwà/ | /nwà/ | cow |
| mrak | /hmye'/ | /mye'/ | grass |
| amri: | /əhmi/ | /əmi// | tail |

There are also, surprisingly, some forms with aspirate obstruent initials corresponding to plain obstruents in WB and SB:

| krō | /cho, fo/ | /ç/ | fry |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| krai | /chè/ | /č̀/ | scatter |
| kywat | /chu'/ | /cu'/ | be brittle |
| tim | /thein/ | /tein/ | cloud |
| koŋ:kaŋ | /khòn-kon/ (sic) | /kàun-gin/ | sky |
| pun: | /phòun/ | /pòun/ | hide |

(14) For some forms, apparently, WB $r w=I T / w /$ : the material has only two examples of this correspondence:

| rwā | /wa/ | /ywa/ | rain, village |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| nā:rwak <br> (but cf.) | /nà-we'/ | /nəyw''/ | ear |
| rwak-hle | /ywe'hle/ | /ywe'hle/ | sailing boat |

## 3．3．2 MORPHOPHONEMICS

## 3．3．2．1 VOICING

Voicing does not occur in IT，even for plain initials：

| WB | IT | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| co－co | ／sò－s̀̀／ | ／sı̀－z̀̀／ | early |
| lay：khā | nèn－kha／ | lìn－ga／ | daybreak |

The absence of voiced consonants also extends of course to Pali loans，written with voiced consonants in WB and so pronounced in SB．For example：

| Sam－ghā ／shan－kha／ ／than－ga／ | Sangha |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| kyam：gan | ／càn－kan／ | ／càn－gan／ | treatise |
| dhāt－tō | ／tha＇七／ | ／da＇七／ | relic |
| Buddha | ／Pou＇thá／ | ／Bou＇dá／ | Buddha |
| do－sa | ／t̀̀－shá／ | ／dò－ðá／ | anger |
| bhā－sā | ／pha－sha／ | ／ba－Øa／ | religion |
| jō－gyī | ／so－ci／ | ／zo－ji／ | magician |
| jhān | ／san／（sic） | ／zan／ | trance |

In the same way，words for which SB has voiced initials have no voice in IT．For example：

| khog： | ／khòn／ | ／gàun／ | head |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| khai | ／khè／ | ／gè／ | stone |
| gwam： | ／kùn／ | ／gùn／ | cotton |
| gui： | ／kò／ | ／gò／ | goal |
| dhā： | ／thà／ | ／dà／ | knife |
| doŋ： | ／tòn／ | ／dàun／ | peacock |
| dut | ／tou＇／ | ／dou＇／ | stick |
| buik | ／phai＇／ | ／bai＇／ | belly |
| boŋ：bī | ／pòn－phi／ | ／bàun－bi／ | trousers |
| bhì： | ／pèin／ | ／bèin／ | wheel |
| bhin： | ／phèin／ | ／bèin／ | opium |
| Bamā | ／Phəma／ | ／Bəma／ | Burmese |
| bhan | ／phan／ | ／ban／ | bank |
| Bi－lat | ／Phíla＇／ | ／Bíla＇／ | England |
| khye： | ／khlè／ | ／ji／ | dirt |
| khyit | ／chai＇／ | ／jei＇／ | hook |
| gyac | ／ci＇／ | ／ji＇／ | jeep |
| khyuin． | ／chéin／ | ／jáin／ | pot－hole |
| jhe： | ／shè／ | ／zè／ | market |
| chìsis： | ／shì－shì／ | ／zì－すì | wild plum |
| tan－tà： | ／tathà／ | ／tadà／ | bridge |
| laññ－pan： | ／e－phèn／ | ／$\varepsilon$－bìn／ | neck |
| tapak | ／ton－pe＇／ | ／təbe＇／ | scarf |
| bū： | ／phù／ | ／bù／ | gourd |
| wam：pai | ／on－pel | ／wùn－bè／ | duck |
| san：khoŋ | ／shəkon／ | ／Bagaun／ | midnight |
| Tan－khū： | TTəkù／ | ／Təgù／ | Təgù（month） |

It is tempting to suppose that IT is a more reliable source than WB for evidence that certain words had aspirate or plain initials at some stage before SB developed voicing （assuming that SB voicing is a later development）．IT evidence however should be used with caution．Some of the plain initials may well be approximations to modern SB voiced initials by a dialect deficient in voiced initials：compare IT／ci＇／for SB／ ji ＇／＇jeep＇；and some of the aspirates could be due to the IT tendency to aspirate initials that are plain in all other dialects， for example IT／thein／for SB／tein／＇cloud＇：see note（13）above．

## 3．3．2．2 WEAKENING

Weakening occurs in IT much as in SB，though there are indications that it is less used． For example：

| WB | IT | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| nā：rwak | ／nà－we＇／ | ／nəywe＇／ | ear |
| sa－nap－khā： | ／shənદ＇khà／ | ／日ənəkhà／ | sandalwood |
| cha－nwan： | ／shi－hnwèn／ | ／shənwìn／ | turmeric |
| hnac－thon | ／hni－thon／ | ／hnəthaun／ | two thousand |
| se－nat | ／shi－na＇／ | ／Өəna＇／ | gun |
| man－kyañ̃： | ／man－kè／ | ／məjì／ | tamarind |
| tam－khā： | ／tan－khà／ | ／təgà／ | door |
| wā：Ium： | ／wà－loùn／ | ／wəlòun／ | bamboo pole |

In a few words the weak vowel has apparently been dropped，leaving a fusion of the initials on either side of it：

| kha－ram： | ／chàn／ | ／khəyàn／ | aubergine |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| re－kara： | ／ye－cà／ | ／ye－kəyà／ | kettle |
| sam－pa－rā： | ／shan－pya／ | ／Өan－bəya／ | lime |
| khre－pha－wā： | ／khe－phwà／ | ／chi－phəwà／ | sole |

And in other words the entire weak syllable is omitted：

| tha－mag： | ／mèn／ | ／thəmìn／ | cooked rice |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| sa－khwā： | ／khwà | ／Oəkhwà／ | cucumber |
| ca－pā： | ／pà | ／səbà | paddy |
| 刀ā：pi | ／pí／ | ／gopí／ | fish paste |
| kyon：a－ma | ／còn－má／ | ／càun－əmá／ | monastery－supporter （female） |
| kyoŋ：da－kā | ／còn－ka／ | ／càun－dəga／ | monastery－supporter （male） |
| lak－sa－mā： | $/ l \varepsilon^{\prime}$－mà | ／le＇－Өəmà | carpenter |
| pu－cwan－chit | ／sun－shai＇／ | ／pəzun－zei＇／ | shrimp |

## 3．3．2．3 INDUCED CREAKY TONE

Induced creaky tone occurs as in SB．For example：

| WB | IT | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $s \bar{u}-h a ̄$ | ／shu－a／ | ／日u－ha／ | she（subject） |
| sū．pha | ／shú－phá／ | ／日ú－əphe／ | her father |

### 3.3.3 GRAMMAR

The following syntactic markers differ from SB. For details of the abbreviations, see the foreword to this paper. Numbers following examples indicate the text and sentence in §3.4 from which they are taken. The abbreviation 'inf' indicates examples offered by informants or encountered in conversation.
(1) $/ \mathrm{a} /$ see $/ \mathrm{ha} /$ verb-sentence marker for attribute
(2) $/ \mathrm{a} /$ verb-sentence marker and special head noun $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{ta} /$

IT /yu-te'-a/ 1.17
SB lyu-te'-ta/
take-ascend-VSMK
(He) took (it) up.
IT /la-hmè-a/ 1.25
SB /la-mè-da/
come-ask-VSMK
(He) came and asked.
(3) /à/ auxiliary verb $=\mathrm{SB} / \theta \mathrm{wà}$, /thà/

IT /thò-thé-à-a/ 2.19
SB /thò-thé-thà-da/
spear-put.in-place-VSMK
what (they) had caught and landed
IT /klo'-khənè mi-à- $\varepsilon / 1.31$
SB /kəlau'khənと̀ myi-ठwà-d $\varepsilon /$ clonk-ADV sound-go-VSMK
(It) went clonk.
(4) /à/ see /là/ sentence-final postposition
(5) /cìn/ subordinate marker with sentences for complement $=$ SB /ló/ with (stated or understood) /sìn-zà-ne-d $\varepsilon /$ and so on.

IT /ca- $\int \varepsilon$ n ca-me-còn/inf
SB /ca-jinyin ca-me-ló/
last-want last-VSMK-QUO
(I was thinking) it could take a long time.
(6) $/ \varepsilon /$ see $/ t \varepsilon /$
(7) $/ \mathrm{ha} /$ or $/ \mathrm{a} /$ verb-sentence marker attribute $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{t} \varepsilon /$

| IT | /còn-pó-a | poun/ 1.6 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| SB | /càun-pó-d $\varepsilon$ | poun/ |

IT $\quad$ la-a $\quad$ lu/inf
SB /la-d́́ lu/
come-REL person
the man who came
(8) $/ \mathrm{kha} /$ subordinate marker with verb for complement $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{t}^{\prime}$, té-əkha/
IT /maná cì-lùn-kha, shu-a hèn-khlò-chen- 11.14

SB /ma-ná cì-lùn-dó, $\quad$ Uu-ha èda-chò-jin-de/ arrogance be.great-excess-time he-SUBJ that-break-want-VSMK As (she) was so arrogant (he) wanted to bring (it) down.
(9) /khá/ auxiliary verb $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{kh} \varepsilon$ /

IT /thà-khá-kha/
SB /thà-gé-dó/
leave-there-as
leaving (him) behind
(10) /khənàn/ special head noun $=$ SB /səya/ (cf. SB/verb-phənàn/)

$$
\text { IT } \quad / \int \varepsilon^{\prime} \text {-khənàn-wā/inf }
$$

SB $/ \int \varepsilon$ '-səya-jì/
be.shameful-thing-EMP
How humiliating!
IT /chi'-khənàn kòn- $\varepsilon /$ inf
SB /chi'-səya kàun-d $\varepsilon /$
love-thing be.good-VSMK
(She) is charming.
(11)/khè/ auxiliary noun = SB/tó/

| IT | l̀̀ lu-khè/inf |
| :--- | :--- |
| SB | /hé lu-dó/ |
|  | hey person-PL |
|  | Hi you lot! |

IT /shan-pou'tì-kh̀̀ klìkàn-khè/ inf
SB /sa-galè-dó cìgàn-dó/ sparrow-small-PL crow-PL sparrows and crows and so on
(12) /khèn/ special head noun $=$ SB /səya/ (cf.WB khap:)

$$
\text { IT /shwà-khèn } \int i ́-u ̀ / \inf
$$

SB /Owà-zəya mə-Sí-bù/ go-thing be-VSMK
(I) don't have to go anywhere.
(13) /khlè/ sentence-final postposition $=\mathrm{SB} /$ chì/

| IT | /tha lou'-ta-khlè/inf |
| :--- | :--- |
| SB | /da lou'-ta-ji/ |
|  | that do-VSMK-only |
|  | (He) does nothing but that. |

(14) /hmàn/ ?noun = SB /ba-hmá, əcàun/

| IT | /hmàn | shí-ù/inf |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| SB | /ba-hmá | mə--í-bùl |
|  | something | know-VSMK |

(You) don't understand at all.

```
    IT /ŋa nì-nì hmàn shí-\varepsilon/inf
    SB /na nè-n\varepsiloǹ di-əcàun 0í-d\varepsilon/
        I little something know-VSMK
        I know a little bit about this.
(15)/shəmà/ special head noun = SB /Өəmà/ but used more freely
    IT /l\varepsilon'-wà kù-shəmà/ 2.19
    SB /l\varepsilon'-wà cì-Øəmà/
        hand-palm be.big-person
        man with big hands
    IT /yo'-phù-shəmà/inf
    SB /yau'phù-Øəmà/
        reach-ever-person
        person who has been there before
    IT /pai'shan thé-shəmà/inf
    SB /pai'shan thé-Øəmà/
        money put.in-person
        person who donates (to a beggar)
(16) /shō/ sentence-final postposition \(=\) SB /pó, phè/, also frequent with /wā/ and weakened to /shəwā/ = SB /pó, phè, kò/
IT lèinmá-pyo le- \(\varepsilon\)-sh戸̄/ 1.13
\(\mathrm{SB} \quad /\) mèinmá-byo \(1 \varepsilon\)-d \(\varepsilon\)-bó/
girl-maid visit-VSMK-EMP
(They) used to go courting.
IT /thá-òun-mā thò-lai'-sh̄̄/ 1.29
SB /thá-pì-dó thò-lai'-kò/
rise-further-when strike-through-EMP (He) upped and hit him.
IT /mè-mè-wá-wá-ù shəwā/ 1.16
SB /mè-mè-wá-wá-jì-bó/
black-ADV-fat-ADV-big-EMP
(It) was big and black.
IT / 1 í-me-shəwā inf
SB / 1 í-me-bó/
be-will-EMP
(He)'ll be there.
(17) \(\mathfrak{i} /\) sentence-final postposition \(=\mathrm{SB} /\) phè/
IT /we-la-t \(\varepsilon\)-ì/inf
SB /we-la-da-bè/
buy-come-VSMK-EMP
Indeed (I) bought (it).
IT /ətutu-ì inf
SB /atudu-bè/
same-EMP
(It)'s just the same.
```

$T$ /mə-Sí-ù-ì/inf
SB /mə-Sí-bù-bè/ not-be-VSMK-EMP
There isn't any at all.
(18) /kəne/ subordinate marker with verb for complement $=$ SB (repetition), /ló/

IT /mlan-kəne shwè- $\varepsilon$ / inf
SB /myan-myan shwè-d $\varepsilon /$ be.quick-ADV pull-VSMK
(He) pulled (it) quickly.
IT /ye-kəne yá - təkha-ì/inf
SB / $\theta \mathrm{ei} \quad$ yi-yá-d $\varepsilon$ - takha-dè/
laugh-ADV get one-time-only It was such a laugh.
(19) /kà/ ?subordinate marker with verb for complement = SB /tòun, shè/

IT /mèn sà-ne-kà inf
SB /thəmìn sà-ne-dòun/
rice eat-be-still
(I)'m still eating.
(20) /là/ often /à/ sentence-final postposition = SB /là, lè/
IT / Iá-shəmì-nà la-le-là/ 1.26

SB /gá- $\theta$ əmì-shi la-le-da-là/
my-daughter-near come-visit-Q
Have you come to court my daughter?
IT /phəshu-à inf
SB ノbəðu-lı̀/
who-Q
who?
IT /phe-kha yo'-à inf
SB /be-dòungá yau'thəlè/
which-time arrive-Q
When did (you) arrive?
(21) $/ \mathrm{l} \bar{\varepsilon} /$ sentence-final postposition $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{le} /$

IT /əyen-tòuná-l $\bar{\varepsilon} / 1.11$
SB /əyin-dòungá-le/
former-while-you.know
I mean in the old days
IT /còn-pó-a poun-l̄̄/ 1.11
SB /càun-pó-dé poun-le/
monastery-send-REL story-you.know
you know, the story about sending to the monastery
(22) /l̀̀/ ?subordinate marker with noun for complement or attribute $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{lo} /$

IT /hèn-lè/ 1.23
SB /èdi-lo/
that-like
in that way
IT /phə-lè-myò/ 1.44
SB /be-lo-myò/
what-like-kind
In what way?
(23) $/ l \varepsilon$ '/ unclassified particle $=\mathrm{SB} / t \varepsilon \varepsilon /$. This particle was overheard in conversation, but the examples were not noted.
(24) /lè/ sentence-final postposition $=\mathrm{SB} /$ phè/

IT /to-to-né-lè/ 1.7
SB /to-do-n $\varepsilon$-b $\grave{\text { g }}$
short-ADV-with-EMP
nice and short
IT /you' tə-myò pyòn-à-lè/inf
SB ləyou' tə-myò pyàun-ðwà-bi-bè/
looks one-kind change-go-EMP
How different (you) look!
IT /khe'-ne-うे-lè/ 1.35
SB /khe'- $\theta$ wà-bi-bè/
be.difficult-be-go-EMP
Now we're in trouble.
(25) /lō/ appended appellative $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{kwa}$, bya/

IT $\quad$ Yè-lō/ 1.44
SB /Hé-kwa/
Hey-man
Hi there.
IT /hmàn shí-shè-ù-l̄/ 1.5
SB /ba-hmàn mə-Өí-ðè-bù-bya/ something know-yet-VSMK-man
(You) don't know yet.
(26) /ló/ sometimes /ló/subordinate marker with verb for complement $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{lo} /$, also with quotation $=$ SB /ló/

IT /hmè-ló mə-pyò-pè-ha/ 1.22
SB /mè-ló mə-pyう̀-bè-ha/
ask-ing not-speak-without-thing
not replying to questions
IT /sa lou'-ló/ 2.23
SB /ba lou'-Oolè-ló/
what do-QUO
(I wonder) what (he) did.

```
    IT /wùn-sha-ló-k\grave{/ inf}
    SB /wùn-sha-ló-g\grave{/}
    stomach-be.hungry-ing-what
    And what if (I) am hungry?
(27)/loun/ ?sentence-final postposition = SB /pa-gəlà, phè, pó, k\grave{/}
    IT /kù-ló-loun/inf
    SB /t\varepsilon cì-ba-golà/
    be.big-ing-EXCL
    how enormous
    IT /hèn-mō-loun/ 2.16
    SB /Èda-pìdó-gう̀/
    that-then-what
    What then?
    IT /khú yo`-la-waloun/inf
    SB /gú-bè yau'la-bi-bó/
    now arrive-come-EXCL
    So you've just arrived.
    IT /Phíla'-ko-loun/ inf
    SB /Bila'-ko-gj/
        England-to-what
        What about England (when will you go back)?
    IT /chí-ne-waloun/inf
    SB /\í-ne-da-bó/
            be-be-EXCL
            So there is some then.
    IT /\partialy\varepsilonn-\partialtèintèin-wəloun/inf
    SB /\partialyin-\partialtàin-bè/
        before-like-EXCL
        just as before
```

(28) /mā/, varying to /m̄̄/, also /òun-mā, òun-m̄̄/ subordinate marker with verb for
complement $=\mathrm{SB} /$ pì, tó/, also perhaps $\mathrm{SB} /$ pì-dó/
IT /thá-m̄ khlá-kha/ 1.33
SB /thá-bì chá-dó/
rise-and hit-time
(He) got up and struck (him).
IT / "..." sho-mā, hen-lu-ù-o thà-khá-lכ̄/ 1.19
SB / "..." sho-bì, èdi-lu-jì-go thà-gé-d $\varepsilon$-bya/
say-and that-man-big-ACC leave-there-man
Saying "...", he left the fellow there.
IT /son-ná ou'-òun-mā tz-kha-ì yu-te'-a/ 1.17
SB /saun-né ou'-pì tə-kha-dè yu-te'-ta/
blanket-with cover-more-and one-time-only take-ascend-VSMK
(He) covered (it) with a blanket and took (it) straight up.

| IT | ／ks＇－òun－mā | lòn－pəlai＇－kha／2．19 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| SB | ／kau＇pì－dó | làun－pəlai＇－tó／ |
|  | gather－further－and | pour－through－time |
|  | snatched（them）up and offered the lot |  |

（29）／mā／may also occur with bases other than verbs．The material has only one example：

| IT | Ten－Swe－ná－òun－mう̄ | pəshu can－shè－à／inf |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| SB | ／Tin－Swe－pì－dó | bəðu can－Øèi－Øəlı̀／ |
|  |  | Tin－Shwe－with－more－and who be．left－yet－Q |
|  |  | After counting Tin Shwe，who else is left？ |

（30）／mう̀－a／？sentence linker，or sentence－medial postposition $=$ SB／taun－hmá／
IT／mòa－Mý́n－Mon－ton sà－nein－ù／inf

SB／Myín－Maun－daun－hmá mə－sà－hnain－dó－bù／ even－Myint－Maung－even eat－can－VSMK Even Myint Maung can＇t eat any more．

IT／na－mう̀－a kùn－i＇－phòun－ná khan－shì－ì／ 1.32
SB／gá－go－daun kùn－i＇－phòun－n $\varepsilon$ khan－ðè－da－bè／
I－ACC－even betel－box－lid－with defend－yet－VSMK
So！（He dares to）protect himself against me with the betel box lid！
（31）／mə̀n－sh̄̄／subordinate marker with verb for complement $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{yin}, \mathrm{t}$ é－əkha／
IT／la－mう̀nshว̄／inf

SB／la－dé－əkha／
come－when
when（he）comes
（32）／nà／common location noun $=\mathrm{SB} /$ shi，go／
IT／já－shəmì－nà la－le－là／ 1.26

SB ／gá－ əəmì－shi la－le－da－là／
my－daughter－ACC come－visit－Q
Have you come to court my daughter？
IT／shú－nà pè－$\varepsilon /$ inf
SB／日ú－go pè－d $\varepsilon /$
he－ACC give－VSMK
gave（it）to him
（33）／ná／occasional variant for／né／subordinate marker with noun for complement and attribute $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{n} \varepsilon ́ /$ ，also verb－sentence marker $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{n} \varepsilon ́ /$

IT／hle－ná／inf
SB／hle－né／
boat－with
by boat
IT／mə－sà－ná／inf
SB／mə－sà－nદ́／
not－eat－VSMK
Don＇t eat（it）．
（34）／nદ＇／auxiliary verb＝SB／leín，yò－bó／
IT／Jwè－shù－shù－ná pu－n $\varepsilon$＇－m $\varepsilon$／inf SB／chwè－tadì－dì－ń pu－ne－ỳ̀－bó／ sweat－drip－ADV－with be．hot－surely－will （You）must be hot－（you）＇re sweating a lot．
（35）／̇／auxiliary verb＝SB／日wà／

## IT／khe＇－ne－j－lè／ 1.35

SB／khe＇－ne－bi－bè／ be．difficult－stay－go－EMP Now we＇re in trouble．

IT／kう̀n－う̀－wכ̄／inf
SB／kàun－ðwà－bi－bè／ be．good－go－EMP
（It）＇s all right now．
（36）／oùn－mā／see／mā／
（37）／p $\grave{\text {／}}$ subordinate marker with verb for complement $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{ph}$ è／
IT／ne－kòn－p̀̀／inf

SB／ne－mə－kàun－bè／ live－be．good－without being unwell

IT／mə－pyò－pè／ 1.22
SB／mə－pyò－b̀̀／ not－speak－without not replying
（38）／pù／，usually／ù／，verb－sentence marker＝SB／phù／
IT／sà－ù／inf

SB／mə－sà－bù／ eat－VSMK
（I）didn＇t eat．
IT／mə－yá－pù／inf
SB／mə－yá－bù／ not－get－VSMK
（It）＇s impossible．
（39）$/ t \varepsilon /$ ，usually $/ \varepsilon /$ ，verb－sentence marker $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{t} \varepsilon /$ ；cf．IT［zero］
IT／thá－hnò－$\varepsilon$／ 1.23
SB／thá－hnò－d $\varepsilon /$ rise－wake－VSMK
（She）got up and woke（him）．
IT／shí－ne－te／inf
SB／$\theta$ í－ne－de／ know－be－VSMK
（He）knows（them）．
(40) /wā/, varying to /ws̄/, sentence-final postposition $=$ SB/pó, pa, phè, pa-gəlà/; frequent also after IT /sh̄̄/ q.v., and in IT /ləwā/ which is perhaps /l $\bar{\varepsilon} /$ and /wā/

| IT | lè-wā/inf |
| :--- | :--- |
| SB | lè-ba/ <br> yes-EMP <br>  <br> Yes. |
| IT | /sà-wā/inf <br> SB <br> /sàpìbi-bè/ <br> eat-EMP |

(I) have eaten.

IT /la-wā/inf
SB /labi-bè/
come-EMP
(He)'s here.
IT /khú-sənà-poun-wō-là/ 2.1
SB /khú-dingá-poun-bè-là/
now-just-story-EMP-Q
Is that your only story then?
IT /əpho-lè-yo'-wā/ 2.7
SB /əpho-lè-yau'-phè/
friend-four-person-EMP
"The four friends" of course
IT /mə-nei-nein-ləwā/ 1.22
SB /mə-nei-hnain-dó-bù/
not-stay-can-EMP
(She) couldn't bear it.
IT /hèn-lè hmè-ləwā/ 1.26
SB lèdi-lo mè-yò/
that-way ask-EMP
That's how (he) asked.
(41) [zero] verb-sentence marker $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{t} \varepsilon /$

IT /phərà-wu' t $\varepsilon$ '/ 1.24
SB /phəyà-wu' t $\varepsilon$ 't $\varepsilon /$
lord-duty attend
(He) said his prayers.
IT /səkà-khっ-pyò-cí/ 1.20
SB /səgà-khっ-pyò-cí-del
word-call-say-try
(She) tried to start a conversation.
(42) [repetition] is occasionally used in ways that strike the SB speaker's ear as strange. For example:

| IT | /còn-ma-atèintèin/inf |
| :--- | :--- |
| SB | /càun-hma-lo/ |
| school-at-like |  |
|  | just as (if they were) at school |

IT /shè-khà-pen chàchà $\quad \int 1$ í $-\varepsilon$ /inf

SB /shè-gà-bin $\quad \theta a^{\prime} \theta a^{\prime} \quad$ Sí-d $/$ medicine-bitter-plant separate be-VSMK There is an actual (plant called) bitter-medicine plant.
IT /tə-lá-po-po/inf
SB /tə-lá-co-jo/ one-month-exceed-ADV a bit more than a month

IT $/$ shu- $\mathfrak{i}$-fì pyò-ne-a/inf
SB $/ \theta u$-jì-bè pyò-ne-da/
he-only-ADV speak-be-VSMK
No-one talked but he.
IT /móun-móun kre- $\varepsilon$ / inf
$\mathrm{SB} \quad / \mathrm{n} \varepsilon^{\prime}-\mathrm{n} \varepsilon^{\prime} \quad$ ce-d $\varepsilon /$
powder-ADV be.crushed-VSMK
It was crushed to death.

### 3.3.4 Vocabulary

### 3.3.4.1 FORMS WHICH APPEAR NOT TO HAVE COGNATES IN SB

### 3.3.4.1.1 UTENSILS AND ARTIFACTS

| IT | SB |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| /əря'/ | /Jwu'/ | clothes |
| /pe'-tu/ | /tagà/ | door cf. Shan phák-tǔ 'door' |
| /pein/ | /càn-byin/ | floor cf. Shan $p y{ }^{\text {n }}$ 'floor' |
| /pasen-kù/ | /thùn-bòun/, /saun/ | quilt |
| /kàn-y£'/ | - | veranda |
| /khwe'-pəle'-kù/ | /səlaun-bòun/ | pan lid |
| /khəmal | /dəmá/ | large knife |
| /khun/ | - | waterproofed basket (large) |
| /pai'/ | - | waterproofed basket (small) |
| /ton-pèn/ | /thəyan/ | mat walling |
| /palon/ | /padàin/ | glass lamp shade |
| /po-sò/ | /pholà/ | bowl |
| /khəpà-so'/ | /yùn-de-gwe'/ | lacquer bowl |
| /mì-chai'/ | /mì-ji'/ | match, lighter |
| /ye-pwé/ | /ye-hmou'/ | water-dipper, ladle |
| /phyù/ | bì | comb |



### 3.3.4.1.3 DERIVED WORDS

## IT SB

| /kətì-kəlai'/ | /kəbya-kəya/ |
| :--- | :--- |
| /kəthu'-kəlu'/ | /bo-ði-ba'Өj/ |
| /tù-yà-tù-yà/ | /bo-ði-ba'Өi/ |
| /kəsa'-kəla'/ | /məhou'məhman/ |
| nì-lì-le'-le'/ | /wìn-win/ |

hurriedly
unkempt
unkempt
irrelevant, outrageous
bright, shining

### 3.3.4.1.4 MISCELLANEOUS

| IT | SB |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Kù | /ci/ | be big |
| /khe-phe khli'/ | /chi-dau'né hlo/ | paddle (boat) with leg |
| /ks'/ | /chi-dau'né hlo/ | paddle (boat) with leg |
| /phyi'/ | /kan/ | kick cf. Shan pitt 'kick' |
| /pli'/ | /o-shè/ | abuse |
| /à-phe' wè/ | /à pyain/ | compete in strength |
| /phou'/ | /ña | trick, deceive |
| /kwè/ | /kho/ | cry out, call |
| /í-kənと/ | /acì-ace/ | greatly |
| /hñaun/ | /hnəkhàun/ | nose |
| Mlún/ | /che'/ | cook ?cf. Shan hŭg ‘cook' |
| lein-təma/ | /Өəye-za/ | snacks |
| /mwé/ | /ədっ/ (etc.) | aunt (paternal, older maternal) |
| /kwen/ | /ù-lè/ | uncle (younger maternal) |


| ／tó－pòn／ | ／yau＇khəmá／ | mother－in－law <br> ／$\varepsilon$／ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | ／maun／ | brother（girl＇s younger） |
| ／$/$ | ／əy $\varepsilon$＇／ | ？cf．Shan $\bar{\varepsilon}$（appelation for females） |
| ／khe－shèn／ | ／chi－jìn／ | alcoholic drink |

## 3．3．4．2 FORMS WITH IRREGULAR REFLEXES

| IT | SB |  | IT form requires＊SB |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ／lu－shəne／ | ／lu－ge，thə刀e／ | child | ／lu－shəne，lu－Өəne／ |
| ／thàn－phう̀－shì／ | ／ 8 ìn－bò－ði／ | paw－paw | ／thàn－bì－ðì／ |
| ／khう̀n－kon／ | ／kàun－gin／ | sky | ／khàun－gin／ |
| ／chin－pyon／ | ／chin－baun／ | roselle | ／chin－byaun／ |
| ／sha＇ke／ | $/ \theta \varepsilon^{\prime}-\mathrm{k} \varepsilon$／ | thatch | ／$\theta$ a＇ke／ |
| ／pəhe＇／ | ／pò－ha＇／ | cockroach | ／pahe＇／ |
| ／ton－pe＇／ | ／təbe＇／ | towel | ／taun－bs＇／ |
| ／hni／ | ／hni＇，hna／ | two | ／hni／ |
| ／hni－lòun／ | ／hnolòun／ | heart | ／hni－lòun／ |
| ／phwì／ | ／bì／ | comb | ／bwì |
| ／kəlein－thein／ | ／kolathain／ | chair | ／kəlein－，kəlain－／ |
| ／kəlèn／ | ／golán／ | bolt | ／galin／ |
| ／ye－khlo＇／ | ／ye－təyau＇／ | gutter | ／ye－jau＇／ |
| ／ñóun／ | ／góun／ | bow（head） | ／ñóun／ |
| ／hñà／ | ／hmyà／ | catch（fish） | ／hñà／ |
| ／thàn－phi／ | ／thəmein／ | longyi | ／thàn－bi／ |
| ／lèin，hlèin／ | ／lè，hlè／ | fall，fell | ／lèin，hlèin（or－àin）／ |

## 3．3．4．3 FORMS WITH DIFFERENT MEANING OR USE IN SB

## 3．3．4．3．1 WHOLE WORDS AND PHRASES

| IT | SB |  | SB meaning of IT form |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ／ẏ̀－ṫ̀n／ | ／pau＇shein／ | axe | cf．yغ̀－dìn＇battle－axe＇ |
| lวsá－əná／ | lacín／ | habit | cf．ə sá－əná＇piece，clue＇ |
| re／ | ／chou／ | be sweet | cf．è＇be cold＇ |
| ／se＇／ | re／ | be cold | cf． $\boldsymbol{s \varepsilon}$＇＇drip，cross over＇etc． |
| ／2wun／ | ／pyi＇sì／ | thing，object | cf．wun＇load，baggage＇ |
| ／pyà／ | ／pazìn／ | dragonfly | cf．pyà＇bee＇ |
| ／móun－shèin／ | ／təbye＇－sì／ | broom | cf．əhmóun；Өèin＇powder，dust； clear up’ |
| ／à klá／ | ／sei＇shò／ | be angry | cf．à cá＇admire，envy＇ |
| ／en－doun／ | ／sədwè－gwe＇／ | spittoon | cf．in－doun＇cooking pot＇ |
| ／kalèn 5o／ | ／golán thò，chá／ | bolt（door，etc．） |  |
| ／shan－phyu／ | ／ u＇／$^{\text {a }}$ | corrugated iron | cf．Өan－byu＇tin＇ |
| ／mu＇／ | ／sha／ | be hungry | cf．mu＇＇be hungry＇（restricted） |
| ／lén／ | ／sáun－ne／ | wait | cf．lin＇wait＇（restricted） |
| ／lwen／ | ／pyo－Swin／ | be happy | cf．Iwin＇be bright＇ |


| ／me／ | ／ame／ | mother | cf．me＇mother＇（restricted） |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ／kəto＇－kətع＇／ | ／à－jil，／ ei＇／$^{\text {l }}$ | very，very much | cf．kədau＇－kəde＇＇confusedly＇ |
| ／pətón－pate／ | ／$⿴ 囗 ⿱ 一 一$ e－Øe cha－ja／ | surely，definitely | cf．pədáun－pəde＇strange＇ |
| ／ya－su／ | ／chein－gwìn／ | scales，balance | cf．ya－zu＇scales＇（restricted） |

## 3．3．4．3．2 PARTS OF WORDS AND PHRASES

| IT | SB |  | SB meaning of IT form |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ／khe－thou＇／ | ／chi－nìn／ | shoe | cf．thou＇＇wrap up＇ |
| ／san－pòn／ | ／pai＇kun／ | fishing net | cf．san－dà＇fish trap＇ |
| ／č＇－khà／ | ／č＇－hìn－gà／ | momordica |  |
| ／ei＇hmwé／ | ／ei＇pyo／ | sleep | cf．mwé－ya＇mattress＇ |
| ／sa＇shì／ | ／nəyou＇Өi／ | chillie | cf．sa＇＇be hot＇ |
| ／ein－khe le／ | ／alc Өwà／ | go visiting | cf．ein－je＇number of houses＇ |
| ／khoun－nèn／ | ／khoun－phəna＇／ | wooden sandals | cf．nìn＇tread＇ |
| ／təthà khòn－s |  | pier <br> （for washing from） | cf．gàun＇head＇；sin＇stretch out＇ |
| ／patìshì／ | ／ce－ði／ | button | cf．pədi＇bead＇ |
| ／mye＇－pye／ | ／mye＇－ye／ | tears | cf．pye＇pus＇ |
| ／tənà／ | ／khəná，／təáun／ | a moment | cf．nà＇rest，pause＇ |
| ／si－shen／ | ／si－zin／ | arrange | cf．shin＇set up，set out＇ |

## 3．3．4．4 SELECTIVES

IT SB

| fi／（often［ $]$ ） | lè－di／ | this，that |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ／hèn／，lèn／ | le－di／ | this，that |
| ／tha／ | ／ho－ha／ | that |
| ／ho／（～［hう］$)$ | ／ho／ | that |
| ／phe／ | he／ | which？ |

## 3．4 TEXTS

The following two texts are from the recordings mentioned in the introduction．One tells of a practical joke played by $\varepsilon$－Poun $\mathrm{Ta}-\mathrm{Te}$ ，who－if he ever existed－lived in the village of Ywa－má＇in the old days＇，and has become a byword for outrageous pranks．The other is a humorous anecdote，evidently in the youn－dàn sagà tradition，when friends vie with each other to tell the most implausible tale．

There are two speakers：＇ P ＇is Pwè－sà Phù，who tells the story，and＇ M ＇is Mýn Mon， his interlocutor．M＇s interventions are omitted when he is only saying things like＇yes＇and ＇really？＇which do not elicit specific responses from P．

The transcription is phonemic，except for the following points：
1．The particles $/ \mathrm{wa} /$ and $/ \mathrm{ma}$／are written $/ \mathrm{wo} /$ and $/ \mathrm{mo} /$ when the latter representation seems closer to their actual realisation．

2．Medial／－1－／is written／－1－／or／－r－／according to its realisation．
3. The word corresponding to $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{ho} /$ 'that', when used in IT as a hesitation-word, is often pronounced, by P at any rate, with distorted vowel and tone. There is little rounding, the whole diphthong is centralised [ $\partial \dot{\mathrm{i}}]$, and its pitch falls from high to mid, sometimes rising to the high from a low start. Often, too, it has no initial $/ \mathrm{h} /$. This word, when so pronounced, is transcribed /hau/ or /au/.

### 3.4.1 INTHA TEXT NO. 1 - IF YOUR SON-IN-LAW IS NO USE, SEND HIM TO THE MONASTERY

1. M: Nen səha-poun pỳ̀-mə-là- kè.

Nin ba-poun pyò-mə-ľ̀ - k̀̀.
you what-story tell-will-Q come
2. $\mathrm{P}: \mathrm{Au}$ - әyєn-tòuná $\varepsilon$-Poun-Ta-Te-əcòn-wā

Ho - əyin-dòungá $\varepsilon$-Poun-Ta-Te-əcàun-ba
that past-while E-Pon-Ta-Te-about-EMP
3. $\mathrm{M}: \grave{\varepsilon}-\varepsilon$-Poun-Ta-Te. P: ̀̀.
$\grave{\varepsilon}-\varepsilon$-Poun-Ta-Te. $\grave{\varepsilon}$.
right E-Pon-Ta-Te yes.
4. M: $\varepsilon$-Poun-Ta-Te-əpoun myà-ləwā: nen [sa-sa-]
$\varepsilon$-Poun-Ta-Te-əpoun myà-da-bغ̀: nin [ba-ba-]
E-Pon-Ta-Te-story be.many-EMP you [what what]
sa-poun pyò-mə-ló-à.
ba-poun pyò-mə-ló-lغ̀.
what-story tell-will-QUO-Q
5. $\mathrm{P}: ~ A-$ nen hmàn shí-shè-ù-lō.

A- nin ba-hmàn mə-Өí-ðè-bù-byà.
ah - you something know-yet-VSMK-man
6. Hèn-poun-a - au - shəme'-mə-kう̀n còn pó-a

Ho-poun-ha - hou - Өəme'-mə-kàun càun pó-dé
that-story-SUBJ that son.in.law-not-be.good monastery-send-REL
poun-lē.
poun-le.
story-you.know
7. $\mathrm{M}: \mathrm{A}-\varepsilon-$ hou'pi: to-to-n $\varepsilon$-lè.

A $-\varepsilon$ - hou'pi: to-do-n $\varepsilon$-bè.
ah yes right short-ADV-with-EMP yes short-ADV-with
8. $\mathbf{M}: \varepsilon-\mathrm{k}$ : sàn-cí-òun-shəwā. Nì-nì əsá-lo'.
$\varepsilon-k \grave{\text { : }}$ sàn-cí-òun-bó. Nè-n $\varepsilon$ əsá-lau'.
right come.on try-see-more-EMP little-ADV start-about
9. P: əsá-lo'-là. M: $\varepsilon$.
əsá-lau'-là. $\quad \varepsilon$.
start-about-Q yes

10．P：Au－kəto＇kat $\varepsilon^{\prime}-\int \mathrm{u}^{\prime}$ kəto＇kət $\varepsilon$＇－no＇$\varepsilon$－Poun－ $\mathrm{Ta}-\mathrm{Te}$
Ho－inmətan－Sou＇inmətan－nau＇$\varepsilon$－Poun－Ta－Te
that very－disruptive very－prankish E－Pon－Ta－Te
sho－a $\quad \int i ́-\varepsilon$－wā．$\quad$ M：$\varepsilon$ ．
sho－da $\int$ í－d $\varepsilon$－bó．$\varepsilon$ ．
say－thing be－VSMK－EMP yes
11． $\mathrm{P}:$ tó－ì－Hèya－Ywamá－ma，$\quad$－- əyen－tòuná－l̄． dó－di－Hદ̀ya－Ywamá－hma，－a－әyin－dòungá－le．
our－this－Heya Ywama－in er past－while－you．know
12．［Hèn－shu－á－au－］Kəlìne－nà－ma
［Da－Өu－gá－ho－］Kəlìje－nà－hma
［that he－SUBJ－that－］Kalinge－near－at
mèinmá－əchò－tə－yo＇$\quad$ $i ́-\varepsilon-\quad$ mèinmá kətっ＇kət $\varepsilon$＇－hlá．
mèinmá－əchう̀－tə－yau＇$\quad$ í－d $\varepsilon$－mèinmá inmətan－hlà－d $\varepsilon$ ． woman－beautiful－one－person be－VSMK woman very－pretty
13．［Hèn－kha shu－a－au－］shú－ó khi’－tòuná－no ［èdi－dó $\quad \theta u-h a-\quad$ ho－］$\theta u-d o ́ ~ k h i ’-t o ̀ u n g a ́-n o ~$ ［that－since he－SUBJ that］they－PL time－while－you．know


14．Son－khòn－ou＇－le－$\varepsilon \quad$ khi＇－ma，hèn－mèinmá－ká
Saun－gàun－ou＇pì－le－d $\varepsilon \quad$ khi＇－hma，èdi－mèinmá－gá blanket－head－cover－visit－REL time．in that－woman－SUBJ

| maná－cì－lùn－kha， | shu－a | hèn | khlò－chen－$\varepsilon-$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| maná－cìl－lùn－dó， | Uu－ha | غ̀da | chò－jin－d $\varepsilon-$ |
| pride－be．great－exceed－time | he－SUBJ | that | break－want－VSMK |

hèn－maná－o－$\varepsilon$－Poun－á．
غ̀di－maná－go－$\varepsilon$－Poun－gá．
that－pride－ACC E－Pon－SUBJ
15．Hèn－ná［shu－a－au－］Sanya－còn－ma
èda－ne［日u－gá－ho－］Sanya－jàun－hma
that－with［he－SUBJ that］Sanya－monastery－at
tó－əyou＇－ù－tə－you＇$\quad \int i ́-\varepsilon-$
dó－əyou＇－cì－tə－you＇$\quad$ í－d $\varepsilon-$
our－image－big－one－image be－VSMK
16．［ho－］tó－əyou＇－wゝ̄－mè－mè－wá－wá－ù－shəwā．
［ho－］dó－əyou＇－pó－mè－mè－wá－wá－jì－bó．
［that］our－image－you．know black－ADV－fat－ADV－big－EMP
17．È－hèn－myò－wā，shu－a shon－wā－
È－èdi－myò－bó，$\quad \theta \mathrm{u}$－ha shaun－da－
yes that－kind－you．know he－SUBJ carry－EMP
son－ná ou＇－òun－mā to－kha－ì yu－tモ＇－a－shu－á
saun－né ou＇－pì tə－kha－dè yu－te＇－ta－ $\begin{gathered}\text {－} \\ \text { en－gá }\end{gathered}$
blanket－with cover－yet－and one－time－only take－ascend－VSMK he－SUBJ
－hèn－mèinmá－pyo－hlá－hlá－ein－o．
－غ̀di－mèinmá－byo－hlá－hlá－ein－go． that－woman－maid－pretty－ADV－house－ACC
18.

| Há－yu－te＇－kha | ＂$\varepsilon$－1う－ | ［ $\mathrm{na}-$ ］ | ì－ma |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Há－yu－te＇－ம́ | ＂Kغ̇－kwa－ | nin［ ya －］ | di－hma |
| ha take－ascend－time | right－man | you［I］ | here |

tənà le－ne－òun－no．
khəná le－ne－òun－nว．
moment visit－stay－more－right？
19．na－á au－ko tənà le－òun－ma＂sho－mā，
ŋa－gá ho－go khəná le－òun－hma＂sho－bì，
I－SUBJ there－to moment visit－further－VSMK say－and
$\begin{array}{ll}\text { hèn－lu－ù－o } & \text { thà－khá－lō．} \\ \text { èdi－lu－jì－go } & \text { thà－gé－d } \varepsilon \text {－bya．}\end{array}$
that－man－big－ACC leave－there－man
20．Hèn thà－khá－kha，mèinmá－ká səkà－khə－pyò－cí：mə－pyう̀． èdilo thà－gè－dó，mèinmá－gá səgà－kho－pyò－cí－d $\varepsilon$ ：mə－pyò－bù． thus leave－there－time woman－SUBJ word－call－say－try not－speak
21．tə－ñá－lòun－á－lè lou＇òun－m̄̄，te－òun－m̄̄， tə－ñá－lòun－gá－lè lou＇pì，ne－dó， one－night－all－SUBJ－also do－and stay－more－when
22．thein－$\varepsilon$－əkha，lèn－nà－nì－la－kha，shu mə－ne－nein－ləwā－ thain－dé－əkha，lìn－ga－nì－la－dó，$\quad \theta \mathrm{u}$ mə－ne－nain－dó－bù－ sit－REL－time light－near－near－come－time she not－stay－can－EMP
mèinmá－á－hmè－ló mə－pyò－pè－ha．
mèinmá－gá－mè－ló mə－pyう̀－bغ̀－ha．
woman－SUBJ ask－ing not－speak－without－thing
23．Hèn－l̀̀ shú－phá－o thá－hnò－$\varepsilon$ ．
غ̀di－lo $\theta$ ú－əphe－go thá－hnò－de．
this－way her－father－ACC rise－wake－VSMK
24．Shú－phá－á＂È－lèn－kha nì－ne－wō＂
$\theta u ́-$ pphe－gá＂Ė－lìn－ga nì－ne－bi－be＂＂
her－father－SUBJ yes light－time be．near－stay－EMP
sho－mā，phərà－wu＇－te＇．
sho－bì，phəyà－wu＇－tع＇－tع．
say－and lord－duty－attend
25．È－shu－a hèn－lè lou＇－òun－mā tə－kha－tì
È－$\theta u$－ha èdi－lo lou＇－pì－dó tə－kha－d $\grave{\varepsilon}$
yes he－SUBJ this－way do－more－when one－time－only

| hèn-lu-ù-o | la-hmè-a: |
| :--- | :--- |
| èdi-lu-jì-go | la-mè-da: |
| that-man-big-ACC | come-ask-VSMK |

26. "È-mon: nen-a já-shəmì-nà la-le-là"- hèn-lè hmè-ləwā "È-maun: nin-ha já- $\theta$ əmì-shi la-l $\varepsilon$-da-là" - èdi-lo mè-yò. hey-man you-SUBJ my-daughter-to come-visit-Q that-way ask-EMP
27. Hèn-lu-ká mə-pyò-la-ù.

غ̀di-lu-gá mə-pyう̀-la-bù.
that-man-SUBJ not-speak-come-VSMK
28. Hèn-mō [myò-la-] pyò-la-pè-kha,
èdi-dó [myò-la-] mə-pyò-la-dó,
that-then [neak-come] speak-come-without-time
tòshá-ká thwe'-la- $\varepsilon$ - èn-lu-a.
dう̀ðá-gá thwe'la-d $\varepsilon$ - èdi-lu-ha.
anger-SUBJ emerge-come-VSMK that-man-SUBJ
29. M: È - hèn-pì sa lou'-à.

È - ̀̀di-dó ba lou' $\theta$ o-lè.
yes that-finish what do-Q
P: [Hèn tòshá thwe'-la-òun-mā - ] tòshá thwe'-kha
[èdilo dj̀ðá thwe'-la-dó-] dòðá thw $\varepsilon$ '-pì
[thus anger emerge-come-more-when] anger emerge-time

| thá-òun-mā | thò-lai'-sh̄̄ - | hèn-lu-o. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| thá-pì-dó | thò-lai'-k̀ - | غ̀di-lu-go. |
| rise-further-when | strike-through-EMP | that-man-ACC |

30. Hèn thá-thò-kha, phe - au-lu-a əyou'-wəsh̄̄ -
èdilo thá-thò-dó, be- ho-lu-ha əyou'-phè -
thus rise-strike-time what that-man-SUBJ image-EMP
lu mə-hou'-pè.
lu mə-hou'-ph $\underset{\text {. }}{ }$
man not-be.so-without
31. Khòn-ma əthò-mí-kha klo'-khənè mi-à- $\varepsilon$.

Gàun-hma əthò-mí-dó kəlau'-khənદ̀ myi-ðwà-de.
head-on blow-catch-time clonk-ADV sound-go-VSMK
Hèn shu sai’-to-la- $\varepsilon$ : "I- nen ŋa-məa غ̀didত́ $\theta \mathrm{u}$ sei'-to-la-de: "He - nin ŋá-godaun
so he mind-be.short-come-VSMK hey you me-even
kùn-i'-phòun-ná khan-shì-i".
kùn-i'-phòun-né khan-ðè-da-bè".
betel-box-lid-with defend-yet-VSMK
33. I-ma thá-m̄̄ khlá-kha, غ̀di-hma thá-bì chá-dó, there-at rise-and strike-time

34.
35.
＂Hう－khe＇－ne－j－lè：
＂Hう̀－khe＇－ne－bi－bè：
ho be．difficult－stay－go－EMP
ì－a $\quad \varepsilon$－Poun－Ta－Te lou＇－à－wā．
di－ha $\quad \varepsilon$－Poun－Ta－Te lou＇thà－da－bè．
this－thing E－Pon－Ta－Te do－go－EMP
36．Mə－phyi＇－ù，phyi＇－ù，phyi＇－ù，＂
Mə－phyi＇－phù，mə－phyi＇－phù，mə－phyi＇－phù，＂ not－work－VSMK not－work－VSMK not－work－VSMK
sho－mā， sho－bì， say－and

37．$[\varepsilon-]$＂È－ŋá－shəmì la，la，la：
［ $\varepsilon-$ ］＂È－ngá－$\because ə m i ̀ ~ l a, ~ l a, ~ l a: ~$
［ mm ］right my－daughter come come come

sòsòsìsì．
sj̀zòsìzì．
early
38．P：È－mənع＇sa sòsòsìsì．Còn－əyu－ma hlo－a－
È－mənع＇sòzòsìzì．Càun－yu－ðwà－bó hlo－da－
right morning early monastery－take－in row－VSMK
hèn－əyou＇－ù－w̄̄．
غ̀di－əyou＇－cì－bó．
that－image－big－I．mean
39．Còn əyou＇－ù－o hlo－ध́－kha，$\varepsilon$－Poun－á－
Càun $\partial y o u '-c i ̀-g o ~ h l ə-d \varepsilon ́-ə k h a, ~ \varepsilon-P o u n-g a ́ ~-~$
monastery image－big－ACC row－REL－time E－Pon－SUBJ
shu－á ñan－né－shəwā－̀̀n－si－shen－à hou＇－à．
Өu－gá ñan－né－bó－è－da－si－zin－thà－da məhou＇－là．
he－SUBJ brain－with－EMP that－arrange－set－VSMK be．so－Q
40．Hèn－kha［shu－a－au－］ywa－pyen－phe＇－nà－ma
̀̀di－dכ́［日u－ha－ho－］ywa－əpyin－be＇－nà－hma
that－time［he－SUBJ－that］village－outside－direction－near－at
pákhe－sen－tə－sen $i$ í－$\varepsilon$ ．
phəyoun－zin－tə－zin $\int 1 ́-d \varepsilon$ ．
pumpkin－frame－one－frame be－VSMK
$\begin{array}{ll}\text { 41. Ho-pákhe-sen-o'-nà-ma } & \text { shu-a [au - ] } \\ \text { Ho-phəyoun-zin-au'-nà-hma } & \text { Ou-ha [ho - ] }\end{array}$
that-pumpkin-frame-under-near-in he-SUBJ [that]
$\begin{array}{llll}\text { əpyen thw''-lolo } & \text { sa-lolo lou'-òun-mā, } \\ \text { əpyin thw } \boldsymbol{\varepsilon} \text { '- } \begin{array}{l}\text { alolo } \\ \text { ba-lolo }\end{array} \text { lou'-pì-dó, } \\ \text { outside emerge-as.if } & \text { what-as.if do-further-when }\end{array}$
42.
hèn-ma chòn-cí-ne- $\varepsilon$ - [દ̀n-] chòn-cí-ne- $\varepsilon$. غ̀di-hma chàun-cí-ne-d $\varepsilon$ - $\quad[$ èda -] chàun-cí-ne-d $\varepsilon$. there-at peer-look-stay-VSMK [that] peer-look-stay-VSMK
43. En ho-ká phá-ná-shà hlo-a myen-kha, èdilo ho-gá $\quad$ à-əphá hlo-da myin-dó, thus there-from father-and-child row-thing see-when
44. "Yغ̀-l̄ - nen-a phə-lè-myò-a
"Hé-kwa - nin-ha be-lo-myò-lè hey-you you-SUBJ what-like-kind-Q

| shəm $\varepsilon^{\prime}$ | mə-kə̀n-a | còn-pó-shə-là-w̄̄,", | sho- $\varepsilon$. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Өəm $\varepsilon^{\prime}$ | mə-kàun-da | càun-pó-ठə-là-bya," | sho-d $\varepsilon$. |
| son.in.law | not-be.good-thing | monastery-send-VSMK-Q-EMP | say-VSMK |

### 3.4.2 Intha Text No. 2 - THE FOUR FRIENDS

1. $\mathbf{M}: K \grave{\varepsilon}-n \varepsilon n ~ k h u ́ s ə n a ̀-p o u n-w \overline{-l} l a ̀ . ~$

K $\grave{\varepsilon}$ - nin khúdingá-poun-bè-là.
right you just.now-story-only-Q
2. Səha-poun Sí-shè-à - nen-a.

Ba-poun Jí-ðè-ðəlı̀ - nin-ha. what-story have-further-Q you-SUBJ
3. P: 0 - $\int$ èjè̀òun-á poun-ó əmyà-ù-wā.

0 - كè $\int$ è-dòun-gá poun-dó əmyà-jì-ba. oh past-in-from story-as.for many-big-EMP
4. [Səha - ] Nen səha nà-thon-chen- $\grave{\varepsilon}-1 \overline{0}$. [ $\mathrm{Ba}-\mathrm{]}$ Nin ba nà-thaun-jin-lè-kwa. [what] you what ear-set.up-want-Q-man
5. M: en - sa-nà-thən-chen-à shəwā

In - ba-nà-thaun-jin-ðəlè sho-yin
that what-ear-set.up-want-Q say-if
[nen - au - tó- $\varepsilon n-$ ] əpho-lè-yo’ sho-myò-á
[nin - ho - dó - in - ] əpho-lè-yau’ shodéha-myò-gá
[you that our mm ] friend-four-person say-kind-SUBJ
nì-nì cà-phù - [nen - ] ya hmàn-shí-lo’-ù.
nè-nと̀ cà-bù - [nin -] ya kàungàun-mə-Өí-dó-bù.
little-ADV hear-ever [you] I what-know-any.more-VSMK

A－ho－Өəŋعjìn－lè－yau＇poun－sho－da－là．
ah that－friend－four－person story－say－thing－Q
7．M：È－hè－è－əphっ－lè－yo＇－wā．
È－hè－è－$\quad$ ppho－lè－yau＇－phè．
yes hey－yes friend－four－person－EMP
8．P：È－əphっ－lè－yo＇．Yá－ne－wā－hèn－nó．
È－əpho－lè－yau＇．Yá－da－bó－èda－dó．
yes friend－four－person get－thing－of．course that－as．for
9．M：È－k̀̀－to $\int \varepsilon^{\prime}$－tù lou＇－cí－òun－hèn－a．
È－ $\mathrm{k} \grave{\varepsilon}-n \grave{\varepsilon}-\mathrm{n} \grave{\varepsilon} \quad$ lou＇－cí－òun－$̀$ da－gá．
right OK little－ADV do－see－more that－SUBJ
10．P：Hèn－əpho－lè－yo＇－a au－əyen－tòun－á
غ̀di－əphว－lè－yau＇－ha ho－əyin－dòun－gá
that－friend－four－person－SUBJ that－former－while－from
əpho－lè－yo’ $\int i ́-\varepsilon$.
əphə－lè－yau’ $\int i ́-d \varepsilon$ ．
friend－four－person be－VSMK
11．Hèn－əpho－lè－yつ＇Jí－ó，jààthò shwà－a． èdi－əpho－lè－yau’ $\quad$ í－dó，yà－əthò $\theta$ wà－da． that－friend－four－person be－when fish－spear go－VSMK
12．ŋà－thò shwà－kha，tə－yo＇－ká nà kətə＇kətع＇là；
yà－əthò $\theta$ wà－dó，tə－yau＇－ká nà inmətan cì；
fish－spear go－when one－person－SUBJ ear very be．big
13．．．．tə－yo＇－ká phen kəto＇kəte＇chun；
．．．tə－yau＇－ká phin inmətan chun；
tone－person－SUBJ buttock very be．pointed
14．tə－yo＇－ká－j́ hna＇khlè kəto＇kət६＇thu；
tə－yau＇－ká－dó hna＇chì inmətan thu；
one－person－SUBJ－however snot very be．think
15．［in－］in－lè－yo＇：hèn－kha l $\varepsilon^{\prime}$－wà－kù－shəmà－tə－yo＇．
［in－］in－lè－yau＇：pì－dó l $\varepsilon^{\prime}$－wà－cì－ðəmà－tə－yau＇．
［yes］yes four－person finish－when hand－palm－be．big－person－one－person
16．M： 0 －hou＇－pi：l $\varepsilon^{\prime}$－wà－kù－shəmà－tə－yo＇－ná，
0 －hou＇－pi：l $\quad$＇－wà－cì－ðəmà tə－yau＇－né，
oh be．so－VSMK hand－palm－be．big－person－one－person－and
nàw ${ }^{\prime}$－là－shəmà－tə－yo＇－ná，phen－chun－shəmà－tə－yo＇－ná， nəywと＇－cì－ðəmà－tə－yau＇né，phin－chun－ðəmà－tə－yau＇né， ear－be．big－person－one－person－and buttock－be．pointed－person－one－person－and
hna＇khrè－thu－shəmà tə－yo＇－ná－è，hou＇－pi：hèn－mó－loun．
hna＇chì－thu－ðəmà tə－yau＇né－è，hou＇－pi：èda－pìdó－gò．
snot－be．thick－person－one－person－and yes be．so－VSMK that－then－what
17. $P$ : jà-thò-shwà-kha, shu-tó yà-a thò-thé-६:
ŋà-əthò- $\theta$ wà-dó, $\quad \theta \mathrm{u}$-dó ŋà-ha thò-thé-d $\varepsilon$ :
fish-spear-go-when he-PL fish-SUBJ spear-catch-VSMK
ŋà-o $\quad$ Uu-dó yá-ว.
yà-go $\quad$ uu-dó yá-yò.
fish-ACC he-PL get-VSMK
18. ŋà-a yá-la-kha, phwàshilá-ká la-hlu-khan-a.
yà-ha yá-la-dó, phwà $\theta i l a ́-g a ́ ~ l a-ə h l u-k h a n-d \varepsilon . ~$
fish-SUBJ get-come-time nun-SUBJ come-alms-request-VSMK
19. Hèn la-hlu-khan-kha, le'-wà-kù-shəmà-á, غ̀dilo la-əhlu-khan-dé-əkha, l $\varepsilon$ '-wà-cì-ðəmà-gá, thus come-alms-request-time hand-palm-be.big-person-SUBJ
sha'khən $\varepsilon$ sho-a, ko’-òun-mう̄ lòn-pəlai'-kha, yà-a
sha'khənè sho-bì, kau'-pì-d́́ làun-pəlai'-tó, yà-ha dashing say-when pick.up-further-and offer-through-time fish-SUBJ
shu-tó thò-thé-à-a koun-à-l̄.
Өu-dó thò-thé-thà-da koun-ס̌wà-yう̀.
he-PL spear-catch-place-thing be.used.up-go-VSMK
20

| Sai'-to- $\varepsilon$-kha | "yà-a | ta-ñá-lòun thò- $\varepsilon$-ha-o |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Sei'-to-dé-akha | "yà-ha | tə-ñá-lòun thò-dé-ha-go |
| mind-be.short-REL-time | fish-SUBJ | one-night-all spear-REL-thing-ACC |


| ì-lu-a | l ' 'wà-kù-ná | lou'-òun-mā |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| di-lu-ha | l $\varepsilon^{\prime}$-wà-jì-né | lou'-pì-d́ |
| this-man-SUBJ | hand-palm-big-with | do-more-when |


| kha'-lòn-yá-mə-là" | sho-òun-m̄̄, | phen-chun-shəmà-á |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| kha'-làun-yá-mə-là" | sho-pì-dó, | phin-chun-ðəmà-gá |
| scoop-offer-must-VSMK-Q | say-finish-when buttock-be.pointed-person-SUBJ |  |

sai'-to-a hle shón-mā-thein- $\varepsilon$.
sei'-to-bì hle sháun-bì-thain-d .
mind-be.short-finish boat jolt-and-sit-VSMK
21. È- hle-á po'-thwe'-a.

È - hle-gá pau'- $\theta$ wà-da.
yes boat-SUBJ be.holed-come-VSMK
Hle po'-thwe'-kha, èn-hño-khlè-thu-shəmà ks'-òun-mā
Hle pau'Өwà-dé-əkha, èdi-hna'chì-thu-Øəmà kau'-pì-dó
boat be.holed-come-time that-snot-be.thick-person grab-further-and
pha- $\varepsilon$ - shu-o.
pha-d $\varepsilon$ - $\quad$ ulgo.
patch-VSMK it-ACC
22. M: Hé. $\varepsilon$, è. Hèn-wō-là

Hé. $\varepsilon, \quad \grave{\varepsilon}$. Da-bè-là.
hey yes yes that-EMP-Q
P: È - ì-ha-wō-l̄.
È - da-ha-bè-kwa.
yes this-thing-EMP-man

24. $\mathrm{P}: \varepsilon$ - nàw $\varepsilon^{\prime}$-là-shəmà-á sho-a,
$\varepsilon$ - nəyw $\boldsymbol{\prime}^{\prime}$-cì-ðəmà-gá sho-yin,
yes ear-be.big-person-SUBJ say-if

| hau-á | sho-wā - hle | mə-hlo-tàn-ya,, |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| həwa-gá | sho-badó - hle | mə-hlo-nain-dó, |
| that.thing-SUBJ | say-EMP boat | not-row-can-because |

25. shú-nàw $\varepsilon^{\prime}$ kəto'kətع'-ù là-ne-kha, $\theta u ́-n ə y w \varepsilon$ ' inmətan-bè cì-ne-dó, his-ear very-great be.big-stay-time
[ho-ì-] ywe'-hle thon-à-ətèin-nう.
[ho - di - ] ywe'-hle thaun-thà-dé-atàin-bó.
[that this] sail-boat set.up-go-like-you.see
26. M: Hèn-nəkè. P: È.

Dilo-là. È.
thus-then yes

### 3.4.3 TRANSLATIONS

### 3.4.3.1 IF YOUR SON-IN-LAW IS NO USE, SEND HIM TO THE MONASTERY

1. M: Right then, what story are you going to tell us?
2. $\mathrm{P}:$ About $\varepsilon$-Poun- $\mathrm{Ta}-\mathrm{Te}$ in the old days.
3. $\mathrm{M}: \mathrm{Ah}-\varepsilon$-Poun-Ta-Te. P: Yes.
4. M: There are lots of stories about $\varepsilon$-Poun-Ta-Tei; which one will you tell?
5. P: Ah - you don't know yet.
6. The one -mm - you know, the story about sending your son-in-law to the monastery if he's no use.
7. M: Ah yes, I know. Good and short. P: Yes, good and short.
8. M: Right then, off you go. Come on, make a start.
9. P: A start, eh? M: Yes.
10. P: Well, there was this lad called $\varepsilon$-Poun-Ta-Te, a great wag, a great joker.
11. Yes, right here in this village of ours, H̀̀-ya Ywa-má - in the old days, I mean.
12. And there was this beautiful girl near Kalì-nge - tremendously pretty.
13. In those days, you know, they used to wear a blanket over their heads, when they went visiting the girls.
14. Well, in those days of blankets over the head, this girl was much too arrogant and he wanted to humble her - I mean her arrogance, did $\varepsilon$-Poun.
15. So, there was this big statue at San-ya monastery.
16. Hm - this statue, it was a huge black thing.
17. So that's the thing he took along: covered its head and took it up, he did, up into the pretty girl's house.
18. Well then, when he got up there he said, "Right. You stay visiting here a while.
19. I'm going to visit somewhere else for a bit", and he left this "man" there.
20. After that, the girl tried to make conversation with him, but he said nothing.
21. They spent the whole night stuck like that, sitting there,
22. and when it was near dawn, she couldn't take it any more - the girl - because he never answered her questions.
23. So she got up and woke her father.
24. Her father said "Oh. Nearly dawn", and went and said his prayers.
25. Then, when that was over, he came straight over and questioned the "man".
26. "Look here, are you visiting my daughter?" - that's what he said.
27. The "man" didn't answer.
28. Then, when he didn't answer - when he didn't answer after three or four times of asking, he got angry - the father, I mean.
29. In his anger he upped and hit him - hit this "man".
30. After that, well, this "man" was a statue after all, not a real person.
31. The blow landed on his head, and went "clonk".
32. That made the father lose his temper: "So! You'd defend yourself against me with the betel-box lid, would you?"
33. and he upped and hit him again, kicked him with his foot, and over he fell - being a statue.
34. Then they realised it was a statue.
35. "Ha! Now we're in trouble. This must be $\varepsilon$-Poun's doing.
36. It's no good, no good at all", he said.
37. "Daughter, come here quickly. You and I had better take this to the monastery".

M: That's right, early in the moming.
38. P: Yes, early in the moming. They paddled along with it to the monastery - with the statue.
39. As they were paddling along, old $\varepsilon$-Poun - he was a cunning fellow, you see - he'd got it all worked out.
40. Just on the outskirts of the village there was a pumpkin frame.
41. There he was under this pumpkin frame, half hidden and half in the open,
42. and he was on the lookout for them, he was, on the lookout.
43. When he saw the father and daughter paddling along,
44. he said "Hi there! What's that? Sending a useless son-in-law to the monastery, are you?"

### 3.4.3.2 THE FOUR FRIENDS

1. M: Well now. Is that the only story you know then?
2. What other stories have you got?
3. $\mathrm{P}:$ Oh, there are plenty of stories of the old days.
4. What do you want to hear?
5. M: Well, what I want to hear is -hm - something I once heard before, something about four friends - I can't remember what it was.
6. P: Ah - you mean the story of the four friends?
7. M: Yes, that's it. The four friends.
8. P: I see, the four friends. You can have that, if you like.
9. M: Right then. Give us a go at that one.
10. P: Well, the four friends then. A long time ago there were these four friends.
11. One day the four of them went off to spear fish.
12. Off they went, and one of them had these huge ears;
13. ... another had an incredibly pointed backside;
14. the third had vast quantities of snot.
15. Hm - four of them - oh yes: the fourth had enormous hands.
16. M: I see: one with enormous hands, one with huge ears, one with a sharp backside, and one with quantities of snot. Right. What happened then?
17. P: Off they went, to spear fish, and they landed quite a few - quite a few fish they got.
18. When they'd got quite a few fish, this nun came asking for offerings.
19. When she came along the big-handed man suddenly scooped up a load of fish and gave them to her, and all the fish they'd caught were gone!
20. This was infuriating: "All the fish we'd got by fishing from dusk to dawn, this great oaf, with his enormous hands - why ever did he have to go and make an offering of them?" said the sharp-ended one, mad at him, and he sat down in the boat with a bump.
21. Well, the boat was holed. After that the snotty one grabbed a handful and bunged up the hole - the hole in the boat.
22. M: Is that it then? P: Yes, that's it.
23. M: What did the big-eared man do?
24. P: Oh yes. The one with big ears, he whatsanamed - they couldn't paddle the boat,
25. so, as his ears were so huge, they sailed off as if it was a sailing boat.
26. M: Oh, is that how it was? P: Yes.

## 4. TAVOYAN

### 4.1 INTRODUCTION

One of the earliest notices of the Tavoyan dialect was published in 1799, when, under the name of 'Tanayntharee' (i.e. modern Tənìn- $\theta a-y i$ or Tenasserim), it was included in a comparative vocabulary alongside Standard Burmese, Arakanese, and Yò (Buchanan 1798:224). Oddly enough, the writer of that article found no instance, in his list of 50 words, in which Tavoyan differed from Standard Burmese. Perhaps one of the dialects (or both) has changed appreciably since then, or maybe he was badly served by his informants, because in fact the differences are quite remarkable. A favourite Tavoyan tongue-twister for speakers of Standard Burmese gives an idea of how striking some of them are:

| TV | /Klòn-khon-tha'ma | klì-gàn gon/ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| SB | /Càun-khaun-bo-hma | cì-gàn tə-gaun/ |

Up on the monastery roof, a crow.
Threw a stone and hit him - down he fell.
He died on the plough-ridge: a tiger carried him off.
Another intriguing insight offered by Tavoyan has to do with a curious WB/SB mismatch. WB has the words Mranmā 'Burmese', tam-mrak-cañ̃n: 'broom', and Mrit 'Beik' (the Burmese name of the town known to foreigners as Mergui). By normal rules the SB pronunciation would be /Myan-ma, təmyع'sì, Myei'/, but in fact the words are pronounced /Bəma, təbyع'sì, Bei'/. No other words in SB manifest this unlikely match of spelling and pronunciation. The Tavoy dialect, however, reveals that the equation WB $m r=$ Tavoyan /by/ is found in many words, so the SB pronunciation is not as bizarre as first appears. Why the /by/ reflex is so common in one dialect and so restricted in the other remains to be discovered.

### 4.1.1 LOCATION AND NUMBERS

The town of Tavoy (SB /Dəwe/) stands halfway down the 'tail' of Burma, a narrow coastal strip some 500 miles long, backed by the Dàw-ná and Tenasserim ranges of mountains which form the boundary between Burma and southern Thailand. In spite of reasonably good communications up and down the coast by both land and sea, the distribution of the TV dialect speakers appears to be curiously limited: at the time when they were recorded for the LSB (Webb 1917:33) they were virtually all in the Tavoy District, which extends 60-70 miles north and south of the town. They were said to be distributed 'throughout the District'. A comparatively insignificant number were recorded in Yè and Kyaik-khami (Amherst) to the north. Even fewer were recorded south of the District, at

Palàw and Káw-thàung (Victoria Point), but these were probably Merguese anyway, whose dialect, pace Mr Taylor, is quite different from Tavoyan.

My informant told me in 1969 that the population of the Tavoy District then was around 400,000 , and "only a few" of these did not speak Tavoyan. Though I have no authentication for this figure, it sounds not implausible: the population of the whole country is generally assumed to have doubled since the last full census in 1931; if Tavoy District has kept pace with this rate of increase it should have moved from 180,000 in 1931 to about 360,000 in 1969, which is not so very far off the figure my informant had heard. Bradley (1994) estimates some 400,000 current speakers of Tavoyan.

For what they are worth, the old figures for TV speakers, rounded to the nearest thousand, are as follows:

| 1931 census: | 159,000 |
| :--- | ---: |
| 1921 census: | 132,000 |
| LSB 1917: | 138,000 |
| 1911 census: | 46,000 |
| 1901 census: | nil |

### 4.1.2 BACKGROUND

The legend, apparently related by the Tavoyans themselves, is that they came from Arakan. This alleged origin is often repeated in the literature, for example in Forbes (1878:212) who says the Tavoyans are "only a colony of the Arracanese, as is stated in their traditions and confirmed by their language, which has since become corrupted by Shan and Siamese influence" (see also, to the same effect, Taylor 1921:91, LSI (Grierson 1904:379), Gaz.LB (Spearman 1879/1:151), Gaz.B (Lowis 1908/1:437), Houghton n.d.:1). There is even an ingenious piece of etymologising which makes out that the Arakanese depended on the place for their cutlery, since WB Thā:way 'Tavoy' is obviously derived from thā: 'knife' and way 'buy' (Houghton n.d.:1, Low 1835:253).

Taylor (1921:91) cast doubt on the Siamese influence. One might well add that the supposed similarity between Tavoyan and Arakanese is not convincing either. A few of the more obvious points in the phonology are discussed below.

1. AR, like SB and other dialects, merges WB ut, un with $u p$, um, whereas TV keeps them distinct.
2. The splits and mergers of other WB rhymes take quite different directions in the two dialects (in the WB row $Y$ is a cover symbol for palatal initials):

| AR | ain |  | on |  | $\varepsilon п$ | $a i^{\prime}$ |  | ${ }^{\prime}$ |  | $\varepsilon$ ' |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| WB | uig | $a \tilde{n}(\tilde{n})$ | Yay | at | an | uik | ac | Yak | ak | at |
| TV | ain |  |  |  | n | $a i^{\prime}$ |  |  |  |  |

3. The reflexes of Old Burmese initial clusters with $l, y$ and $r$ are again strikingly dissimilar in the two dialects. Simplifying a little, the main patterning is:

| AR | $c$ |  | $k r$ | $p y$ | $p r$ |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| OB | $k l$ | $k y$ | $k r$ | $p y$ | $p r$ | $p l$ |
| TV | $k l$ | $c$ |  | $p y$ |  | $p l$ |

4. AR has nothing to match TV /by/for WB mr, hmr, or TV /í, ú/ for WB it, ut.

Many of the phonological features that AR and TV do have in common are also shared by other dialects, so it is difficult to point to anything which is peculiar to these two only. The same may be said for items of grammar and lexicon: I am not aware of any, in my limited coverage, that are exclusive to AR and TV. While the legend, then, cannot be disproved, there seems little case for saying it is 'confirmed by their language'.

Tavoy is mentioned in some twelfth- and thirteenth-century inscriptions, which suggest that it was subject to Pagan at the time (Pe Maung Tin 1933:45, Luce 1969:100 n., 1933:296,300). It looks as if the Tavoyans may have reached their area in or around the Pagan period, and subsequently developed the distinctive features of their dialect as a result of being virtually cut off from the main body of Burmese speakers by the Mon centres round the gulf of Martaban (Mok-tamá). It is interesting to note in this connection that the Tavoyans to this day call SB speakers from the central plains /Pəgan- ${ }^{\text {à }}$ 'men of Pagan' - but so apparently do the Merguiese (Carapiett, in Luce 1969:46), whose dialect reportedly differs little from SB.

Later on, in the sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, the position of Tavoy made it specially vulnerable to attack in conflicts between the Burmese, the Mon and the Thai. The connection with Siam is immortalised in The Lusiads (1572):

Olha Tavai cidade, onde começa
De Sião largo o imperio
(Os Lusiadas x.123)

Tavais city, too, observe, where lo! Siam's vast empire doth begin, so long
(Aubertin 1878, vol. 2 p.255)

Tavoy was seized by one side after another at frequent intervals (see Gaz.B (Lowis 1908:438) for some details), and even had a brief period of independence from 1752 (Gaz.B 1908:438 and Houghton n.d.:2). The area was brought under British rule when Arakan and Tenasserim were annexed in 1826, and Tenasserim remains a Division within the central administration of independent Burma.

### 4.1.3 SOURCE OF MATERIAL

The notes on the following pages are drawn from material collected during a stay in Tavoy in 1969. The bulk of it comes from recordings made for me by Ù Co Min.

Ù C〕 Min was the son of a practitioner of traditional medicine, a Tavoyan who was distinguished enough to have a street named after him, and who came to be known in Burma as Mì-bòun-byan UU Co Yin through his skill and daring in flying with home-made hot-air balloons. Though Ù Co Min had spent his life in Tavoy and habitually spoke TV with his family and in and around his home town, he had travelled, and was able to speak SB if the occasion demanded. This made me at first wary of his TV, but a comparison of his speech with that of non-SB-speaking informants who also made recordings showed that his TV was unaffected by this ability - except perhaps at two points which are marked in the
transcription. I use his recording in preference to that of the other informants as his is not so fast and slurred.

The major text reproduced here is a Tavoyan folktale, told to two of the girls who worked in the family cheroot-making business, and transcribed with Ù Co Mìn's help. I also include a transcription of some of the Tavoyan chants and songs that Ù Co Mìn recorded for me, the texts of which are printed, in Burmese script, in his book on Tavoy (Co Mìn 1968).

The material taken from these recordings is supplemented by informants' answers to questions, further recordings of short word lists, and notes made of points encountered or overheard in conversation.

### 4.1.4 ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

It was very sad to hear that Ù C $\mathfrak{0}$ Mìn died of cancer in 1972. Not only was he an understanding, consistent, and painstaking informant, but he also took it on himself to act most generously as my host and guide during my stay in Tavoy. His enthusiasm for things Tavoyan, and his knowledge of the area, were immense, and I am much indebted to him. I am also grateful to the members of his family and household who helped to look after me and answer my questions.

### 4.2 OUTLINE PHONOLOGY

### 4.2.1 Phoneme inventory

4.2.1.1 TONES

| heavy | İ $/ 1$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| creaky | $1+/$ |
| low | $1+/$ |
| stop | $1+1$ |
| weak | $12 /$ |

### 4.2.1.2 RHYMES


4.2.1.3 HEADS

| with | with | with |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| medial /y/ | medial /// | medial /w/ |


| $g$ | $d$ | $b$ | $j$ | $z$ | (Ø) | by | $g l$ | $b l$ | all initials except/w/ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $k$ | $t$ | $p$ | $c$ | $s$ |  | $p y$ | $k l$ | $p l$ | itself |
| $k h$ | $t h$ | $p h$ | $c h$ | $s h$ | $\theta$ | $p h y$ | $k h l$ | $p h l$ | '(since /'w/ would be <br> equivalent to initial /w-/) |
| $\eta$ | $n$ | $m$ | $\tilde{n}$ |  |  | $m y$ |  | $m l$ | $h$ (since /hw/ is already <br> listed among the initials) |
| $h \eta$ | $h n$ | $h m$ | $h \tilde{n}$ |  |  | $h m y$ |  | $h m l$ | $\tilde{n}$ and $h \tilde{n}$ |


| (') | $l$ | $w$ | $y$ | $r$ | (ly) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $h$ | $h l$ | $h w$ | $f$ |  | (hly) |

### 4.2.2 PHONEME DESCRIPTION

All sounds are realised as in SB except as set out below:
Tones are on the whole similar to SB tones, but there is a difference in clause intonation matched by differences in syllable tone. The study of intonation is not within the scope of these notes, but an obvious feature is the relatively low pitch, compared with SB, of TV syllables in the stop tone.

The situation regarding rhymes is:
$/ \mathrm{a} /$ : further back than $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{a} /$, sometimes closer to $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{J} /$
/i: $\mathrm{A} /$ : vowel as in SB and TV open syllable /i/
/an, a'/: vowel closer than SB /an, a'/
$/ \rho n, s^{\prime} /$ : vowel more open than SB and TV open syllable / / /
/u: f /: vowel as in SB and TV open syllable /u/
/aon, ao'/: diphthong from open front unrounded towards close back rounded
$/-\mathrm{f} /$ : nasalisation, often faint, sometimes absent
$/ \delta /$ : rarely used, and then only by certain speakers; possibly a loan pronunciation from SB
$/-1-/$ : lateral medial consonant; not in SB

### 4.2.3 COMPARISON WITH WB (FIGURES REFER TO NOTES IN §4.3.1 BELOW)

### 4.2.3.1 TONES

These are as in SB.

### 4.2.3.2 RHYMES



Closed stop syllables

TV
3

6

5

34

### 4.2.3.3 HEADS

These are as for SB except:


SB


|
WB

TV



SB



WB

TV

/py
pl/





### 4.3 NOTES

### 4.3.1 PHONEMES

(1) Words in WB e correspond to TV /e/, as for SB, but to TV /i/ if preceded by /w/. For example:

| WB | TV | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| pe: | /pè/ | /pè/ | give |
| re | lye/ | /ye/ | water |
| khwe: | /khwì/ | /khwè/ | dog |
| we: | /wì/ | /wè/ | be far |

Two words with we, however, were said to have 'old' and 'modern' pronunciations, /wi/ and /we/ respectively, possibly reflecting the influence of SB:

| twe: | /twì, twè/ | /twè/ | ponder |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| hrwe | /hwi, Swe/ | /Swe/ | gold |

Four other words emerged which were pronounced as in SB:

| kwe. | /kwé/ | /kwé/ | turn |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| chwe | /shwe/ | /shwe/ | relative |
| jwe | /gwe/ | /jwe/ | silver |
| we-lī-we-laŋ: | /we-li-we-làn/ | /we-li-we-lìn/ | dawn |

(2) WB aññ, which gives $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{i} /$, /e/ or $/ \varepsilon /$, corresponds regularly with $\mathrm{TV} / \varepsilon /$ :

| kraññ | /ce/ | /ci/ | be clear |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| prañ̃n. | /plé/ | /pyé/ | be full |
| taññ: | /te/ | /té/ | stay |

A few exceptions were found ( 6 of 37 words checked, of which the last 3 below are Pali loans):

| rañ̃̃-rway | /yi-ywe/ | /yi-ywe/ | intend |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| chañ̃̃:pū | /shì-phù/ | /shì-bù/ | amass |
| sañ̃̃:kham | /日ì-khan/ | /Өì-khan/ | forgive |
| nañ̃̃: | /nì/ | /nì/ | method |
| winañ̃̃: | /wí-nì/ | /wí-nì/ | Vinaya |
| paccaññ: | /pyi'sì/ | /pyi'sì/ | thing |

One further word, prañ̃ 'country', had the regular TV reflex, /pye/, only in certain phrases (e.g. /pye-Sin/ 'nat'); otherwise it was TV /pyi/.

The most likely explanation of these exceptions is of course that they are loan pronunciations from SB. This view is supported by the altemative pronunciations of prañ̃, but it is curious that the three Pali loanwords should be irregular.
(3) WB it, ip merge with WB in TV /í/.

| tit | $/ t i ́ /$ | /tei'/ | be quiet |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $t i$ | $/ t i / /$ | tí/ | be exact |
| $s i p$ | $/ \theta i ́ /$ | $/ \theta \mathrm{ei} / /$ | put to bed |
| $s i$ | $/ \theta i ́ /$ | $/ \theta i \bar{l}$ | know |

This correspondence is partly paralleled by the merger of WB ut with $u$ in TV /ú/ (for WB up see note (4) below):

| thut | /thú/ | /thou'/ | take out |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ahmut | /əhmú/ | /əhmou'/ | blowing |
| ahmu | /əhmú/ | /əhmú/ | case |

In spite of the merging of these rhymes, TV appears still to maintain a distinction in cases of juncture: see §4.3.2.1.
(4) WB un and um correspond to TV/u:A/ and /aof/ respectively, a distinction not found in SB, AR, IT or YW, all of which merge the two rhymes. It is curious that TV does not have a similar distinction between WB in and im: they merge in TV $/ \mathrm{i}: \mathrm{A} /$.

| kun: | Kù: $\mathbb{F} /$ | kòun/ | land |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| kum: | /kàö/ | kòun/ | string together |


| phun | /phu:n/ | /phoun/ | dust |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| phum: | /phàon/ | /phòun/ | cover |

The corresponding distinction between the stop rhymes, WB ut and up, though it exists, is partly obscured by TV's merger of WB ut and $u$ (note (3) above), giving TV /ú, ao'/, not the TV */u:', ao'/ that one would have expected:

| thut | /thú/ | /thou'/ | take out |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| thup | /thao'/ | /thou'/ | wrap |
| ut | /ú/ | lou'/ | brick |
| up | /ao'/ | /ou'/ | cover |

Spellings with irregular finals after WB $u$ are pronounced in TV as if written with $p$. For example:

| dukkha | /dao'khá/ | /dou'khá/ | suffering |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ucca | /ao'sa/ | /ou'sa/ | thing |
| kukkā: | /kao'kà/ | /kou'kà/ | pennant |

In one case, TV accords with formal SB rather than colloquial:

| $\bar{u}:$ (formal) | /ù/ | /ù/ | further (auxiliary verb) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $u m$ : (colloq) | /ù/ | /oun/ | further (auxiliary verb) |

TV seems to treat the word for 'monk' as having an irregular final nasal:
phun:krī: /phàoA-gì/ /phòun-jì/ monk
This would be consistent with its derivation from Pali puñ̃a, assuming a subsequent adjustment from $\tilde{n}$ to $n$ in WB orthography.
(5) As in SB, WB an, am and at, ap merge in TV to give /an/ and /a'/, or /un/ and /u'/ if preceded by $w$. For example:

| pran | /plan/ | /pyan/ | retum |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| lwan | /lun/ | /lun/ | exceed |
| kham | /khan/ | /khan/ | receive |
| kwam: | /kùn/ | /kùn/ | betel |
| kyat | /ca'/ | /ca'/ | kyat |
| pwat | /pu'/ | /pu'/ | rub |
| khyap | /cha'/ | /cha'/ | flat |
| kwap | /ku'/ | /ku'/ | edge |

In TV, however, WB an, am and $a t, a p$ are joined by ap and $a k$.

| aprag | /aplan/ | /ppyin/ | surface |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| apran | /oplan/ | /əpyan/ | return |
| tag | /tan/ | /tin/ | put on |
| tam | /tan/ | $/ \tan /$ | shaft |
| phak | /pha'/ | /phe'/ | leaf |
| phat | /pha'/ | /pha'/ | read |
| tak | /ta'/ | /te'/ | ascend |
| tat | /ta'/ | /ta'/ | know |

There are two restrictions on this merger: first, in syllabes containing WB $-w$, the TV reflexes of WB ag and $a k$ are exempt from the vowel change that applies to the reflexes of WB an, am and $a t, a p$.

| khwaŋ. | /khwán/ | /khwín/ | opportunity |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| tway: | /twàn/ | /twìn/ | hole |
| khwak | /khwa'/ | /khwe'/ | bowl |

The second restriction is that, after a palatal initial, TV merges WB ag and ak with añ and ac: see note (6) below.
(6) When WB an and ak are preceded by a palatal initial, TV merges them with WB añ and ac. For this purpose palatal initials are:


Three words in WB ac which have irregular TV reflexes are:

| tac | Itél | /ti'/ | one |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| hnac | hnné/ | /hni'/ | two |
| khu-nac | /khun-né/ | /khun-ni'/ | seven |

(7) The three rhymes ending in 'variable nasalisation', here shown as $/-\mathrm{f}$, seem to differ in the extent to which the nasalisation varies. All three were heard on occasion with faint nasalisation, but in words in TV /-u:a/ (e.g. TV /khu:^/ 'jump', /mù: $\mathrm{f} /$ 'hate'), the nasalisation was usually quite audible. In words in TV/-ao\#/, on the other hand (e.g. /saom/ 'be complete', /laof/ 'be covered'), it was more often absent. Pronunciations in TV /-i:n/ seemed evenly distributed between the two extremes.

Certain words appeared to be pronounced regularly without nasalisation. These were:

| im | /i/ | lein/ | house |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| akhyin | /əkhi/ | lachein/ | time |
| tun: | /tù/ | /tòun/ | while |
| mun. | /mú/ | /móun/ | pastry |

(8) The reflexes of WB rw, hrw were checked for only nine words. Four of these had TV /w, hw/, and four had TV /yw, Jw/:

| rwā | /wa/ | /ywa/ | rain; village |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| rwak | /wa'/ | /ywe'/ | leaf; carry |
| rwe: | /wì/ | /ywè/ | choose |
| hrwe. | /hwi/ | /Swé/ | move |
| arway | /วywe/ | /วywe/ | size |
| hrway | /Swan/ | /Jwin/ | be joyful |
| hrwam: | /Jùn/ | /Sùn/ | be juicy |
| hrwai | /Swè/ | /Swè/ | be soaked |

The remaining example, WB hrwe 'gold', was said to have a modern TV pronunciation / $5 w e /$, like SB, and an obsolescent TV pronunciation /hwi/.

Only one word with initial WB yw was checked: yway: 'go off course', and this was pronounced TV /ywàn/.
(9) WB $k y$, khy correspond in some cases to $\mathrm{TV} / \mathrm{c}, \mathrm{ch} /$, as in SB, and in others to $\mathrm{TV} / \mathrm{kl}$, khl/. For example:

| kywan | /cun/ | /cun/ | slave |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| kywat | /klu'/ | /cu'/ | be taken off |
| khyup | /chao'/ | /chou'/ | sew |
| khyoŋ: | /khlòn/ | /chàun/ | stream |

For more examples and a fuller treatment of velar clusters see Okell (1971).
This split does not apply generally to WB $k r$, $k h r$, which correspond to TV/c, ch/, not to TV /kl, khl/. For example:

| krum | /caon/ | /coun/ | meet |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| khrac | /chi'/ | /chi'/ | scratch |

There were, however, some exceptions (Okell 1971, §13):

| krā: | /klà/ | /cà/ | between |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| krit | Klī/ | /cei'/ | grind |
| krim: | Klì:A, kì̀/ | /cèin/ | smart |

Perhaps WB orthography should have ky for these words, though 'between' has $k r$ attested in AR.

Both pairs of WB clusters ( $k y$, $k h y$ and $k r, k h r$ ) also correspond in a few cases to TV $/ k$, $\mathrm{kh} /$. Among the sets with these correspondences, all but a couple of those with WB ky, khy can be related to forms with $k i, k h i$ at a stage earlier than WB (Okell 1971, §7). For example:

| akhyin | /akhi:\#/ | lachein/ | measure |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| khȳ̄ | Khi/ | /chi/ | carry |

There are two cases, however, where WB $k h y=\mathrm{TV} / \mathrm{kh} /$ cannot be referred to a following $i$ (Okell 1971, §12):

| khyañ̃n | /khe/ | /chi/ | tie |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| khyuin | /khain/ | /chain/ | lop |

The correspondence $\mathrm{WB} k r, k h r=\mathrm{TV} / \mathrm{k}, \mathrm{kh} /$ is found in the following words:


So far, no explanation is available for these sets (Okell 1971, §11).

TV does not have a */gl, hgl/ to match the plosive pairs, but it is just possible to suggest a correspondence $\mathrm{WB} g r=\mathrm{TV} / \tilde{\mathrm{n}}, \mathrm{g} /$ to match the plain velar correspondence of the plosives. My material contains only two examples of TV/n/ in this correspondence, one of them dubious.

| nri | / ${ }^{\text {I }}$ | /níl | be caught |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| nit | / ${ }^{1}$ | /ñei'/ | nod |
| (sic MSTK, perhaps for 7 r ? ) |  |  |  |
| aŋrim. | /วñí:n | /añéin/ | anyeint |
| nrim | /ñi:a/ | /ñein/ | be still |

(10) The correspondence WB $k h y=$ TV /ch, khl, kh/ has a further complication in that in TV, as in IT and AR, some of these words are pronounced with TV $/ \mathrm{S} /$. For example:

| khyan | /chan/ | /chan/ | leave out |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| khyam: | //àn/ | /chàn/ | be cold |
| takhyui. | /təchó/ | /təchó/ | some |
| khyui | / $50 /$ | /cho/ | be sweet |

No examples were found of WB $k h r=$ TV / //, and fuller investigation (Okell 1971, §6) shows that in fact TV $/ 5 /$ is reserved for words which have khy in Old Burmese, and that the regular correspondences between these languages are as follows:

| OB | TV |  | WB | SB |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| khr |  | /ch/ | khr | /ch/ |
| khy | /S/ | or /ch/ | khy |  |
| khi | Kh/ | or /ch/ |  |  |
| khl | /khl/ | or $/ \mathrm{ch} /$ |  |  |

(11) WB py, phy correspond regularly with TV /py, phy/. For example:

| pyak | /pyi'/ | /pyz'/ | perish |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| pyō | /pyo/ | /pyo/ | melt |
| phyā: | /phyà/ | /phyà/ | have a fever |
| phyō | /phyo/ | /phys/ | dissolve |

One exception to this correspondence emerged:
pyam
/plan/
/pyan/
fly

The TV reflexes of WB pr, phr are divided between TV/py, phy/ and TV /pl, phl/. For example:

| pra | /pyá/ | /pyá/ | show |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| prā | /pla/ | /pya/ | ash |
| prop | /pyon/ | /pyaun/ | be smooth |
| proŋ: | /plòn/ | /pyàun/ | change |
| phre | /phye/ | /phye/ | undo |
| phrai | /phlè/ | /phyè/ | widen |

One example was said to have both pronunciations:
prū:
/pyù, plù/
/pyù/
protrude

Two further examples, the only ones with TV /i/ (long), had no medial in TV:

| prī: | /pì/ | /pì, pyì/ | finish |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| prin: | /pì: |  | /pèin/ |

(12) WB my, hmy correspond regularly with TV/my, hmy/. For example:

| myā: | /myà/ | /myà/ | be many |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| hmya | /hmyál | /hmyá/ | be equal |

There was one exception to this correspondence:
hmyac
Mmli'/
/hmyi'/
bamboo shoot

The TV reflexes of WB mr, hmr, however, are not twofold as for the plosives, but (startlingly) threefold: TV /my, ml, by/ and TV /hmy, hml, by/. For example:

| mrui. | /myó/ | /myó/ | town |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| mrac | /mli'/ | /myi'/ | river |
| mran | /byan/ | /myan/ | be fast |
| hmrā: | /hmyà/ | hmyà/ | rap |
| hmrup | hmlao'/ | hmyou'/ | bury |
| hmrag. | /byin/ | hmyín/ | raise |

There were a few exceptions:
(a) two words that had no medial in TV:

| amrit | lomíl | /amei'/ | edge |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| ahmre: | /ahmè/ | /ahmè/ | film |

(b) one word which was said to be pronounced with either $/ / /$ or no medial:
mrin /mli:n, mi:m/ /mein/ relish
(c) one word which could have either $/ \mathrm{y} /$ or $\mathrm{I} /$ :
mrat /mya', mla'/ /mya'/ be noble
(d) and one which had /bw/:
amñ: /bwì/ /omì, əmyì/ tail
All these exceptions except mrat are evidently due to the presence of the vowel $i$ in Old Burmese. Mrat is probably a case of SB pronunciation ousting an earlier TV one.

In view of the unusual nature of the TV /by/ reflex I list below the remaining words for which it was given.

| mrañ̄n: | /byè/ | /myì/ | taste |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| mrai | /bỳ̀/ | /mỳ̀/ | be stable |
| mrwe | /bwi/ | /mwe/ | snake |
| mrō | lbyo/ | /myo/ | behold |
| mran | byin/ | /myin/ | see |
| mraŋ: | /byìn/ | /myìn/ | horse |
| mran. | /byin// | /myín/ | be high |


| mraññ | ／bye／ | ／myi／ | sound |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| mrak | lbyi＇／ | ／myع＇／ | grass |

Interestingly，this correspondence is found once in SB：
tam－mrak－caññ：／təbye＇sì／broom

It is perhaps reflected in two names：

Mrit
Mran－mā
／Bei＇／Mergui
／Boma／Burmese

## 4．3．2 MORPHOPHONEMICS

## 4．3．2．1 VOICING

Voicing occurs in TV in much the same circumstances as in SB，but only with the plain initials，not with both plain and aspirate as in SB．For example：

| apay | ／3pan／ | ／əpin／ | plant |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| kywan：pay | ／cùn－ban／ | ／cùn－bin／ | teak ree |
| sac－pan | ／Oi＇pan／ | ／日i＇pin／ | tree |
| phre：phre： | ／phyè－phyè／ | ／phyè－byè／ | slowly |
| takhu－khu | ／təkhú－khú／ | ／təkhú－gú／ | something |
| Øā：choŋ | ／gà－shon／ | ／gà－zaun／ | five buildings |
| sum：khyap | ／⿴囗玉ơ－cha＇／ | ／日òun－ja＇／ | three flat things |
| sum：thañ̃ | ／日àon－the／ | ／日òun－de／ | three garments |

TV／$\theta /$ appears to be voiced irregularly by some speakers and not at all by others．
The TV voicing pattern reveals some aspirates not indicated by WB orthography：

| bon：bī | ／pòn－phi／ | ／bàun－bi／ | trousers |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| wam：puik | ／wùn－phai＇／ | ／wùn－bai＇／ | stomach |
| chañ̃̃：p $\overline{1}$ | ／shì－phù／ | ／shì－bù／ | amass |
| rwe－pō | ／ye－phə／ | ／ye－bo／ | plane |

Some words in SB have voiced initials even when not in close juncture．Most of their counterparts in TV were the same in this respect，but there were some exceptions：

| jhe： | ／shè／ | ／zè／ | market |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| jhī：sī： | ／shì－$\theta$ i／ | ／zì－Oì／ | wild plum |
| dhā： | ／thà／ | ／dà／ | knife |
| khoŋ： | ／khòn／ | ／gàun／ | head |
| khoŋ：bhī： | ／khòn－phwì／ | ／bì／ | comb |
| khyag： | ／Sin／ | ／jìn／ | ginger |

An interesting feature conceming voicing is that though WB ut and $u$ merge in TV／ú／，and WB it，ip and $i$ in TV $/ \mathbf{i}$ ，the TV reflexes of WB ut，it and ip seem to have the same effect on following voiceable initials as if they were still stop syllables．For example：

| arip－koŋ： | loyí－k̀̀n／ | loyei＇kàun／ | good shade |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| tit－tit | ／títíl | ／tei＇tei＇／ | quiet |
| cf． ti－ti | ／tí－dí／ | ／tí－dí／ | exact |


| cut－cut | ／sú－sú／ | ／sou＇sou＇／ | shabby |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| cf． tacu－cu | ／təzú－zú／ | ／təzú－zú／ | some group（／วsú／） |

## 4．3．2．2 WEAKENING

Weakening occurs in TV in the same way，and with the same voicing pattern，as in SB． For example：

| takoŋ | ／təgən／ | ／təgaun／ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| takhu | ／təkhú／ | ／təkhú／ |

Two differences emerged：one is that TV／hné／＇two＇，unlike its SB counterpart／hni＇／， does not weaken in compounds．For example：
hnac－khwak／hné－khwa＇／／hnəkhwe＇／two cups
The other is that a number of words with weak syllables in SB have counterparts in TV with no matching syllable at all．For example：

| wā：phui： | ／phò／ | ／wəbò／ | kind of bamboo |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| kyī：kan：takoŋ | ／klì－gàn－gon／ | ／cì－gàn təgaun／ | a crow |
| takhā | ／kha／ | ／takha／ | again |
| hawā | ／wa／ | ／hewa／ | whatsit |
| capā： | ／bà／ | ／səbà／ | paddy |
| cakā： | ／gà／ | ／səgà／ | word |
| thamaŋ： | ／hmàn／ | ／thəmìn／ | cooked rice |
| pukhak | ／kha＇／ | ／pəkhe＇／ | cradle |
| hgak－pyo－sī： | ／byò－ $\mathrm{i}_{\text {i }}$／ | ／пəруう̀－бi／ | banana |
| sī－taŋ：ne． | ／dàn－né／ | ／Oadìn－nél | sabbath day |
| aphit－ne． | ／phí－né／ | ／əphei＇né／ | eve of sabbath |
| sa－krā： | ／jà | ／Oajà | sugar |
| sakā | ／ga／ | ／Oaga／ | hardened crude sugar |
| tarā：nā | ／yà na／ | ／təyà na／ | listen to a sermon |

## 4．3．2．3 INDUCED CREAKY TONE

Induced creaky tone occurs in TV as in SB．For example：

| sū | ／$\theta \mathrm{u} /$ | ／日u／ | he |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| sū．raññ：cā： | ／日ú yè－zà／ | ／日ú yì－zà／ | his sweetheart |
| chay | ／she／ | ／she／ | ten |
| chay．le： | ／shé－lè／ | ／shé－lè／ | fourteen |

Creaky tone is also induced in TV by the suffix／ló／＇plural＇，which corresponds grammatically，and perhaps etymologically，to SB／tó／：

| $s \bar{u}$ | $/ \theta \mathrm{u} /$ | $/ \theta \mathrm{u} /$ | he |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
|  | 岩－ló／ | $/ \theta \mathrm{u}$－dó／ | they |
| nā | ／nan／ | ／nin／ | you（sing．） |
|  | Inán－ló／ | ／nin－dó／ | you（plur．） |

There is also an induced heavy tone in TV，which has no counterpart in SB．It occurs in syllables which would otherwise have low tone，in the following three kinds of context：
(a) when verbs are repeated to form a subordinate expression, for example:

|  | 刀rim-ŋrim | /ñ̀:A-ñi:a/ | /ñein-ñein/ | quiet |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | mran-mran | /byàn-byan/ | /myan-myan/ | quickly |
|  | phrū-phrū | /phlù-phlu/ | /phyu-byu/ | white |
|  | kron ton-ton | /con tòn-don/ | /caun taun-daun/ | bemused |
|  | hman-hman | /hmàn-hman kàn-gan/ | /hman-hman kan-gan/ | regularly |
| but | tō-tō | /to-do/ | /to-do/ | quite |

(b) when nouns are repeated to form a diminutive, for example:

TV base

| /phwà-o/ | grandmother |
| :--- | :--- |
| $/ \partial \int \mathrm{o} /$ | sweet |
| $/ \mathrm{me} /$ | mother |
| $/ \partial \mathrm{in} /$ | lord |
| /วphe/ | father |

TV diminutive

| /ò-o/ | granny |
| :---: | :---: |
| /Sò-So/ | sweetie |
| /mème/ | mummy |
| /Sìn-Sin/ | lordling (i.e. monk) |
| /phe-phe/ | daddy |

(c) in some compounds, for example:
WB TV SB

| cham | /shan/ | /shan/ | hair |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| cham-paŋ | /shàn-ban/ | /shəbin/ | hair |

(This was in fact the only example I came across, but it seems likely that further investigation would throw up some more.)

There is of course no induced heavy tone in syllables which are creaky or heavy in other contexts. For example:

| koŋ:koŋ: | /kòn-gòn/ | /kàun-gàun/ | well |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| tañ̃n.taññ. | /té-dél | /té-d $\varepsilon$ / | straight |

### 4.3.3 GRAMMAR

The following notes cover some of the particles and common words found in TV but not used, or differently used, in SB. Entries are listed alphabetically, and each entry includes a grammatical classification, one or more SB equivalents, some examples, and occasionally a note on other points of interest.

Some examples are taken from the texts of which transcriptions are given in $\S 4.4$ below. These examples are given references: for example $1.27=$ text 1 , sentence 27 . Other examples were suggested by informants, or encountered in conversation, and are labelled 'inf'.

The grammatical classifications are the same as those in Okell (1969), and are abbreviated as indicated in the foreword above.
(1) $/ \mathrm{a} /$ subordinate marker with verb for complement $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{yin} /$; sometimes weakened before TV /lè/ to /a/

TV /sho-a/ 1.27, 1.37, and so on, SB /sho-yin/ 'if'

| TV |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| SB | /phòunmathein Sí-yin, tashe cau'-lai'ta camphor be-if demon fear-EXCL |
|  | Demons are terrified if there's camphor around. |
| TV | /kə日e nain-Sin-a-lı̀/ 1.62 |
| SB | /tzshe nain-jin-yin-lè/ demon overcome-want-if-also and if you want to overpower a demon |
| TV | /nan mo-yaö-a-lı̀/ 1.33 |
| SB | /nin mə-youn-yin-lı̀/ |
|  | you not-trust-if-also |
|  | and if you don't trust me |

(2) /á/ verb-sentence marker = SB /phù/; negated sentence-final verbs also occur with $\emptyset$ marker

| TV | /sà-dílè | mə-ku:A-ál 1.8 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SB | /sà-ló-lè | me-koun-bù/ |
|  | eat-ing-also | not-run.out-VSMK |
|  | and (they) | uldn't eat all of it |

TV $/ \theta_{\text {-myò }}$ mə-caof-phù-ád 1.29
SB /da-myò mə-coun-bù-bù/
that-kind not-meet-ever-VSMK
I've never met anything like it.
Apparently also used in verb sentence attributes (one example only):
TV /hlu'-mə-wì-á wa-tə-wa/ 1.11
SB /Aei'-mə-wè-dé ywa-tə-ywa/
much-not-be.far-REL village-one-village
a village not far away
Said to be used also with positive verbs on occasion:
TV /pyò-á/inf
SB /pyò-d /
say-VSMK
(he) said
(3) /be-hna- $\varepsilon /$ sentence-final postposition $=$ SB/pó-le/

TV /wa-(ð)à sho-myò-bعhnaع/ 1.4
SB /ywa-lè shodé-hamyò-bóle/
village-little say-kind-you.know
a little kind of village, you know
TV /kha-dàin-myò-behnae/ 1.12
SB kha-dàin-lo-bóle/
time-every-kind-you.know
just as usual, you see
(4) /cón/ subordinate marker with noun and verb for complement = SB /cáun, ló/; voiceable; see also /tíl
$\left.\left.\begin{array}{lll}\text { TV } & \text { /phe-ha } & \text { phyi'-cón/ } 1.58 \\ \text { SB } & \begin{array}{l}\text { /ba } \\ \text { which-thing }\end{array} & \text { phyi'-ló/ happen-because }\end{array}\right] \begin{array}{lll}\text { why? }\end{array}\right]$
(5) /cón/ ?sentence-medial postposition, only in /lı̀-jón-b̀̀/= SB /lè-b̀̀/; voiceable

TV $\quad / \theta \varepsilon$ phyi'-lદ̀-jón-bè/ 1.56
SB /da phyi'ta-né-lè-b $\grave{\varepsilon} /$
that happen-also-because-EMP
after that happened
TV /hao-gá-lè-jón-b $\grave{\text { è }} \quad$ mé-bì-dó-a/ 1.55
SB /ho-gá-lè-b̀̀ mé-pì-dó-ga/
that-SUBJ-also-because-EMP faint-finish-when-time
and this one fainted away and ...
TV $\quad \mid \theta \varepsilon \ldots$ wa-ðà-á-lè-jón-bı̀/ 1.64
SB /di ... ywa-lè-gá-lè-bè/
this village-little-SUBJ-also-because-EMP
and this village
(6) $/ \varepsilon /$ subordinate marker with noun for complement $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{ha}$, ká/; possibly from TV */日ع/ $=\mathrm{WB}$ sañn

TV $\quad / \theta \varepsilon$-wa-á $\quad$ lu-de- $\varepsilon / 1.5$
SB /di-ywa-gá lu-de-ha/
this-village-from person-PL-SUBJ
the people from this village
TV $\quad / \theta u-\varepsilon \quad$ shìn-khlá-la-(ठ)u-bè/ 1.36
SB /日u-ha shìn-chá-la-da-bè/
he-SUBJ descend-drop-come-VSMK-EMP
He ran down.
(7) $/ \varepsilon /$ verb-sentence marker $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{t} \varepsilon /$; presumably from $\mathrm{TV} * / \theta \varepsilon /=\mathrm{WB}$ saññ

| TV | /to-d $\quad$ kì- $\varepsilon / 1.6$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| SB | /to-do $\quad$ cì-d $\varepsilon /$ |
|  | quite-ADV be.big-VSMK |
|  | (It) was pretty big. |

TV / $\theta \mathrm{u}$ la- $\varepsilon / 1.12$
SB / $\theta$ u la-d $\varepsilon /$
he come-VSMK
He came.

$$
\begin{array}{ll}
\text { TV } & \text { /khe-pè̀-lai'- } \varepsilon / 1.35 \\
\text { SB } & \text { /chi-pè-lai'-t } \varepsilon / \\
& \text { tie-give-just-VSMK } \\
& \text { (She) tied. }
\end{array}
$$

(8) /hàn/ subordinate marker with verb for complement $=\mathrm{SB} /$ yìn/

## TV /pyò-hàn-pyò-hàn/ 1.16

SB /pyò-yìn-pyo-yìn/
talk-ing-talk-ing talking on and on
(9) /khàn/ special head noun = SB /səya/; presumably as WB akhaŋ: (only one example)

TV lye-khàn mう̀-khàn/ 1.16
SB /yi-zəya mう̀-zəya/
laugh-thing laugh-thing jokes
(10) /hñìn/ sentence-medial postposition $=$ SB /taun/

TV / $\because$ ə-hmyá-hñìn mə-ca-á/ 1.45 (sole example)
SB /di-lau'-taun mə-ca-bù/ this-much-even not-last-VSMK
(It) shouldn't last as long as this.
(11) /phí/ auxiliary verb = formal SB /phí/: no precise counterpart in the colloquial.

| TV | /lao'-phí-m $\varepsilon /$ inf |
| :--- | :--- |
| SB | /lou'-pá-m / |
|  | do-EMP-VSMK |
|  | (I) will do (it). |

(12) /ké/ auxiliary verb $=\mathrm{SB} /$ cá/, voiceable; apparently no connection with $\mathrm{TV} /$ ké/ $=\mathrm{SB}$ /cí/ 'look'

TV /nà-thon-gé/ 1.2
SB /nà-thaun-já/
ear-set.up-PL
listen
TV /plan-ðwà-gé-be-yo/ 3.2
SB /pyan-ðwà-já-be-dó/
return-go-PL-EUPH-now
Be off home with you!
(13) $/ \mathrm{l} \varepsilon /$ sentence-final postposition $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{le} /$

TV /ga caonjai'-tù-le/ 1.1
SB /na counjai'-tòun-le/
I encounter-while-you.know
while I have the chance
TV /Dowe-á ne-bì-le/ 1.4
SB Dəwe-gá ne-bì-le/
Tavoy-from stay-finish-you.know from Tavoy
（14）／le／auxiliary verb＝SB／le／but used more widely in TV
TV $/ \theta e-a ̀-l e-\varepsilon / 1.10$
SB／ e － C wà－le－d $\varepsilon /$
die－go－EUPH－VSMK
（They all）died．
TV／pyi＇－khlá－à－le－（ð）u－bè／ 1.24
SB／pyi＇－chá－סwà－le－da－bè／
throw－drop－go－EUPH－VSMK－EMP
（He）dropped（it）down．
TV／bàof－gənと̀ lè－le－$\varepsilon / 1.51$
SB／bòun－gənと̀ lè－le－d $/$
bump－ADV fall－EUPH－VSMK
（He）came down with a thump．
TV／pyo＇－$\theta$ wà－le－（ð）u－bı̀／ 1.56
SB／pyau＇－$\theta$ wà－le－da－bè／
disappear－go－EUPH－VSMK－EMP
（She）disappeared．
（15）／lo／sentence－final postposition $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{n} \supset /$
TV／pyò－pyá－me－lo／ 1.1 （sole example）
SB／pyò－pyá－me－nэ／
say－show－VSMK－right？
（I）＇ll tell you，shall I？
（16）／lذ／／sentence－final postposition $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{là/} \mathrm{cf} \mathrm{formal} \mathrm{SB} / .\mathrm{l} / /$ ；and $\mathrm{TV} / \mathrm{nù} /=\mathrm{SB}$／lè／
TV／cena＇－pə－lう／ 1.22
SB／cena＇－pə－là／
be．satisfied－VSMK－Q
Are you satisfied？
TV／kan－kòn－l̀ phe－lò mə－$\theta i ́-a ́ / l .6$
SB／kan－kàun－là ba－là mə－$\theta i ́-b u ̀ /$
fate－be．good－Q what－Q not－know－VSMK
（I＇m）not sure whether it was good luck or not．
TV／hmú－l̀／ 1.3
SB／hmou＇－là／
not．be．so－Q
Isn＇t it？
（17）／ló／auxiliary noun＝SB／tó／；induces creaky tone in preceding syllable
TV／nán－ló／ 1.1
SB／nin－dól
you－PL
you（plural）
TV／日ú－ló／ 1.5
SB／日u－dó／

```
he-PL
they (plural)
```

（18）／máalう／verb－sentence marker $=\mathrm{SB} /$ pa－là
TV／la’klàoklàon－a kəӨe nain－máalう／（1．60－sole example）
SB／phòunmə Өein－ha tashe nain－balà／
camphor－SUBJ demon overcome－EXCL
So demons are afraid of camphor！
（19）／myò／marker noun，with noun attribute and verb sentence attribute in $/(\theta) \mathrm{u} /,=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{lo} /$
TV／$\theta$ è po＇－（ $\theta$ ）u－myò $\partial \theta$ an cà－on／ 1.38

SB／日è pau＇－Өə－lo $\partial \theta$ an cà－aun／
urine pass－REL－kind sound hear－so．that
so as to make a sound like urinating
TV／phe－myò lao＇－nù／ 1.47
SB／be－lo lou＇－lı／
what－kind do－Q
What did he do？
TV／Өə－myò kəӨe lai＇－દ／ 1.58
SB／di－lo tashe lai＇t $\varepsilon$／
this－kind demon chase－VSMK
A demon chased（me）like this．
（20）／ná／subordinate marker with noun for complement and ？attribute $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{n} \varepsilon$／，formal Mnín／

TV $/ \theta \varepsilon$－ná－bè／ 1.9
SB／da－né－bè／
that－with－EMP
with that
TV／cò－ná khe／ 1.33
SB／cò－né chi／
rope－with tie
tie with a rope
（21）／ná／verb－sentence marker $=\mathrm{SB} / n \varepsilon$／，formal／hnín／
TV／mə－ŋo－ba－ná／2．2．1
SB／mə－ŋo－ba－né／
not－cry－POL－VSMK
Don＇t cry！
（22）／nù／sentence－final postposition $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{l}$／̀，？cf．formal $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{nì} /$
TV／phe－myò lao＇－nù／1．27， 47
SB／be－lo lou＇－lè／
what－kind do－Q
What did（she）do？

| TV | /phe-ha | phyi'-cón ... | yan-5a-bì | mə-nain-nù/ 1.58 |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| SB | /ba | phyi'-ló | yan-5a-bì | mə-nain-бəlè/ |
|  | which-thing | happen-becaus | fight-seek-ing | not-overcame-Q |
|  | Why could ( | e) not harm |  |  |

TV /phe-ha-nù/inf
SB /be-ha-lè/which-thing-Qwhat?
(23) /òn-ñכn/ subordinate marker with verb for complement $=$ SB / ${ }^{2}$ alo/
TV /日wà-ònñon/ inf (sole example)
SB /日wà-ðəəlo/go-likeas (he) goes
(24) /pí/ ?verb-sentence marker $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{ta}$ /; two examples only, both in /V-pí-be/; voiceable

| TV | /Lu-hmàn- $\theta$ u-hmàn | mə- $\theta$ í | ne-bí-b̀̀/ 1.55 |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| SB | /Lu-hmàn- $\theta$ u-hmàn | mə- 1 í-b | ne-da-bغ̀/ |
|  | person-that-person-that <br> (He) lay there oblivious. | not-know-without | lie-VSMK-EMP |

TV /lè-ne-bí-bè/ 1 ..... 52
SB /lè-ne-da-bè/fall-stay-VSMK-EMP(He) fell down.
(25) $/ \theta \varepsilon$-mà $\theta \mathrm{u} /=$ SB $/ \theta$ ú-ha $\theta \mathrm{u} /=$ his-thing-he 'of his own accord' ( 1.43 - sole example)
(26) $/ \theta \mathrm{u} /$ special head noun and attributive verb-sentence marker $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{ta}, \mathrm{t} \varepsilon$, $\theta ə /$; voiceable by some speakers; of ten slurred in pronunciation to TV /u/

| TV | /pè-ðu pyi’sì inf |
| :---: | :---: |
| SB | /pè-dé pyi'sì |
|  | give-REL thing |
|  | the things (he) gave (you) |
| TV | /pa-la-(ð)u polwi/ 1.24 |
| SB | /pa-la-dé polwe/ |
|  | bring-come-REL flute |
|  | the flute (he) had brought with (him) |
| TV | /weliwelàn phyi'-la-(ð)u akha-ma/ 1.56 |
| SB | /weliwelìn phyi'-la-dé $\varepsilon$ ekha-hma/ |
|  | dawn happen-come-REL time-at |
|  |  |
| TV | /pyò-(ð)u-za/ 1.16 |
| SB | /pyò-dé-ha/ |
|  | say-REL-thing |
|  | what (they) said |

TV /yu-shon-סwà-(ð)u-bદ̀/ 1.7
SB /yu-shaun-ðwà-da-bè/ take-carry-go-VSMK-EMP (They) took (it) away.
TV /sj̀-zò-á we-ðu phe thà-nù/inf
SB /s̀̀-zò-gá we-da be-hma thà-lè/
early-at buy-thing where put-Q
Where did you put the things you bought earlier?
(27) /tíl and /tí-jón/ subordinate marker with verb for complement = SB /ló, V-té-ətwe'/; voiceable

TV /wan-lai'-tí mə-yá-ál 1.53
SB /win-lai'-ló mə-yá-bù/
enter-through-ing not-succeed-VSMK
(She) couldn't get inside.
TV /sà-dílì mə-ku:A-ál 1.8
SB /sà-ló-lè mə-koun-bù/
eat-ing-also not-exhaust-VSMK
and (they) couldn't eat all of (it)
TV $/ \theta u$ $\theta i ́$-díjón acàn plè- $/ 1.43$
SB /日u $\theta i ́-d \varepsilon ́ \partial t w \varepsilon$ ' ətìn pyè-de/
he know-because forcefully run-VSMK
Because (he) knew, (he) ran as fast as (he) could.
TV /kəӨe co'-on sho-díjón/ 1.63
SB /tashe cau'-aun sho-ló/
demon fear-so.that say-because
in the belief that demons would be frightened
(28) /ù/ auxiliary verb = formal $\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{u} /$, colloquial /oùn/

TV /ne-ù/ 1.58
SB /ne-oùn/
stay-yet
Wait a minute!
TV /gà pyò-ne-yá-ù-m 1.20
SB /səgà pyò-ne-yá-òun-me/
word talk-stay-must-more-VSMK
(You)'ve got to go on talking.
TV /ga shìn-ko'-ù-me/ 1.25
SB /ŋa shìn-kau'-òun-me/
I descend-get-more-VSMK
I'll just pop down and fetch (it).
(29) /za/ semi-bound noun $=\mathrm{SB} / \mathrm{ha} /$

TV /日ú-ló pỳ̀-(ð)u-za-\&/ 1.16
SB / $\theta$ u-dó pyò-dé-ha-ha/
he-PL talk-REL-thing-SUBJ
their talk
TV / $\theta$ wà-bì jà-ðà-phe-ðà hmyà-(ð)u-za-gò/ 1.5
SB / $\theta$ wà-bì jà-lè-ba-lè hmyà-dé-ha-gò/
go-and fish-little-what-little catch-REL-thing-EMP
They'd gone to catch a bit of fish.
TV /Oəma-(ठ)u-za- $/ 1.45$
SB /di-lo-ha-ha/
this-like-thing-SUBJ
this kind of thing
(30) [zero] = SB /phù/; see also TV /á/

TV /mə-phyi'/ 1.29
SB /mə-phyi'-phù/
not-work
It's no good.
TV /wan-dí-á-lè mə-yá/ 1.54
SB /win-ló-gá-lè mə-yá-bù/ enter-ing-SUBJ-also not-succeed and (she) couldn't get inside

### 4.3.4 Vocabulary

4.3.4.1 FORMS WHICH APPEAR NOT TO HAVE COGNATES IN SB
4.3.4.1.1 UTENSILS AND ARTIFACTS
TV SB gloss
/ból /phyal mat
/khwá-bo'/ /təgəbau'/
/hè-lう/
/to'ò/
/ka'pá
/ya-win sín-ò/
/sín-ò/
/pau'shein/
mat
doorway
large glazed jar
(small) glazed jar
axe cf. Malay kapak 'axe’
4.3.4.1.2 FAUNA AND FLORA
TV SB gloss

/jú-ban/ /gəyou'pin/ chillie plant
/la'klàon-klàon/ /phòun-məӨein/
/pò-ni-gà/ /cha-chin/ cf. Malay chaching 'earthworm', or perhaps irregular reflex

### 4.3.4.1.3 MISCELLANEOUS

| TV | SB gloss |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| /klàn/ | /thun-yè/ | ridge (between furrows in hoed field) |
| /byan/ | /gwe/ | money, cash |
| /ka'kwi/ | /acwe/ | money, cash |
| /kə日e/ | /tashe/ | ghost, demon |

cf. Thai krasy̌y 'ghost, spirit' (female, having head and entrails only, leaves excrement after visit)

| TV | SB gloss |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| /si'/ | /cع'/ | be cooked |
| /hmwa'/ | /phòun/ | cover, hang over |
| /-Өà | /-kalè/ | small |
| /phá-sú/ | /kaun-galè/ | young boy |
| /mí-sú/ | /kaun-molè/ | young girl |
| /we- à $^{\text {/ }}$ | /kaun-malè/ | young girl |
| /wí-nál <br> cf. Mal | $/ \theta \varepsilon^{\prime} \theta \varepsilon^{\prime} /$, /əcàun-mé 'arbitrary'? | without good reason (as a child in a tantrum) |
| /gan-zà/ (as extra 'substitut | /əpo/, /əsi’/ football team, bad ing exchanged') | reserve, supemumerary nana thrown into bargain; cf. Malay ganti |
| /nò/ | $/ \mathrm{maV}$-phù/, etc. | 'no' apparently a loan from English |

### 4.3.4.2 FORMS WITH IRREGULAR REFLEXES

| TV | SB gloss |  | TV form requires *SB |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| /tél | /ti'/ | one | /tél |
| /hné/ | /hni'/ | two | /hné/ |
| /khun-né/ | /khun-ni'/ | seven | /khun-né/ |
| /hmàn/ | /thamìn/ | cooked rice | /hmin/, hmàn/ |
| /hé/ (rural pron.) | / íl | exist | /hé/ |
| /hmél | /mə ${ }^{\text {IV }}$, /mé/ | not exist | 'hmél |
| /kho'/ | /khou'/ | chop, slash | /khau'/ |

### 4.3.4.3 FORMS WITH DIFFERENT MEANING OR USE IN SB

### 4.3.4.3.1 WHOLE WORDS AND PHRASES

| TV | SB |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| /pwè/ | /pì/ |  |
| cf. /pwè/ | end, finish |  |
| /tá/ | /cin/ <br> cf. /tá/ | be past season |
| /shì-làoæ// | ache |  |
|  | /khədàun cai'/ <br> cf. /shì/ <br> and /lòun/ | long for, call upon <br> gird loins (with lon-gyi) |
|  |  | wear, tie round <br> be round |


| /ya'/ | /co/, /kho/, /pín/ cf. /ya'/ | summon, meet stand, stop |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| /na'kì-pha'hnwè/ | /phənwè-ga/ | the day after the day after tomorrow |
|  | cf. /(mə)nع'/ | moming |
|  | $/(\theta)$ bs' ${ }^{\text {(kha) }}$ / | day after tomorrow |
|  | /(phə)nwè/ | day after day after tomorrow |
| /na'kì-pha'/ | /thəbe'kha/ | day after tomorrow |
| /na'kì-tain-kha/ | /məne'phan/ | tomorrow |
|  | cf. /tain/; /kha/ | come to; time |
| /na'kì-dù-á/ | /məné-gá/ | yesterday |
|  | cf. /-tòun-gá/ | (past time) |
| /na'kì-pha'tù-á/ | /dəmyan mané-gá/ cf. (as above) | day before yesterday |
| /(kwè to)wi/ | /(cwètə)ou'/ | herd (of water buffalo) |
|  | cf. /əywe/ | retinue, attendants |
| /ka'/ | /ci/ | granary |
|  | cf. /ke'/ | wicker lining for paddy cart |
| /ye-an/ | /ye-ò/ | water pot |
|  | cf. /in(-doun)/ | cooking pan |
| /pla'/ | /ña/ | trick, deceive |
|  | cf. /pye'/ | joke |
| /mう/ | /mù/ | be intoxicated |
|  | cf. /mう/ | be tired |
| /byi'sè kha/ | /təbyદ'sì hlé/ | sweep, wield broom |
|  | cf. /kha/ | shake |
| /hlı̀-zè kha/ | /təby\&'sì hlé/ | sweep, wield broom |
| /Pagan-Өà | /Bəma/ | Burmese |
|  | cf. /Pəgan-ठà/ | native of Pagan |

### 4.3.4.3.2 PARTS OF WORDS AND PHRASES

| TV | SB | SB |  |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| /bon pí/ |  | dam up <br> sleep | cf. /baun/; /pei'/ | limit; close |
| lí mwí/ | lei' pyo/ | cf./mwé-ya/ | mattress |  |

### 4.3.4.4 SELECTIVES

| TV | SB |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| / $\theta \varepsilon /$ | /di/ (cf. WB saññ) | this |
| /hao/ | /ho/ | that |
| /phe/ | /be/ | which? |
|  | /da/ | this (thing) |
| /hao-ma- O / > /hao-ma-u/ | /həwa/ | that (thing) |
| /phe-ha/ > /phya/ | /ba, be-ha/ | which (thing)? |

### 4.4 TEXTS

The following texts are transcriptions of some of the recordings made in Tavoy by Ù Co Mìn. The first is the folktale, told to a couple of young employees, and the remainder are chants and songs.

The transcription is phonemic, except that where the speaker uses a pair of allophones (as in /pao, paon/ or /-dó, -́//), I write the variant which seems closer to the actual pronunciation at that point on the tape. The suffixes $/-\theta \mathrm{u} /$ and $/-\theta \mathrm{a} /$ alternate with $/-\mathrm{u} /$ and $/-\mathrm{a} /$, but in these two cases I transcribe the latter $/-(\theta) \mathrm{u} /$ and $/-(\theta) \mathrm{a} /$ as these forms are not closely paralleled in SB and might otherwise be confusing.

The few brief interventions by the listeners to the folktale are omitted in the transcription, and abandoned phrases, where the speaker corrects himself, are put in square brackets.

### 4.4.1 TAVOYAN TEXT NO. 1 - HOW IT WAS DISCOVERED THAT CAMPHOR KEEPS DEMONS AWAY.

1. Má Khe, Má Nú - nán-ló-le गa-caomjai'-tù-le Má Khe, Má Nú - nin-dó-le ja-counjai'-toùn-le Ma Khe MaNu you-PL-you.know I-encounter-while-you.know hao-Dəw - hao-fèjè-á paon-(ð)à-baon pyゝ̀pyá-me-lo. hao-Dəw - hao- $\int$ èjè-gá poun-lè-təboun pyòpyá-me-nっ. that-Tavoy that-past-from story-little-story tell-VSMK-right?
2. Nà-thon-gé.

Nà-thaun-já.
ear-set.up-PL
3. غ̀ðəəma-(ð)u pao-á-dóa í, hmú-l̀. غ̀di-ha poun-gá-dóga $\int i ́-d \varepsilon$, hmou'-là. that-thing story-SUBJ-as.for be not.be.so-Q
4. $\varepsilon$. Dəwe-á ne-bì-le $\boldsymbol{\theta}$.àon-main-lo’ kwa-(ð)u-ma
$\varepsilon$. Dəwe-gá ne-bì-le Өòun-main-lau' əkwa-hma
yes Tavoy-from stay-finish-you.know three-mile-about be.far-thing-at
wa-(ð)à sho-myò-behna - i-je [həma(ð)u -] shé-lè-ŋà-shon
ywa-lè shodé-hamyò-bó-le - ein-je [hawa -] shé-lè-ŋà-zaun
village-small say-kind-you.know house-count [umm] ten-four-five-house

| wa-(ð)à-myò-tə-zú | $i ́-\varepsilon . ~$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| ywa-lè-myò-tə-ywa | $\int i ́-d \varepsilon$. |

village-small-kind-one-group be-VSMK
5. غ̀. Tə-né-dóa $\quad \theta \varepsilon$-wa-á-lu-de- $\varepsilon$

غ̀. Tə-né-dóga di-ywa-gá-lu-de-ha
yes one-day-as.for this-village-from-person-PL-SLBJ

| [həma-(б) $\mathrm{u}-$ ] | kan-kòn-(ð)u-bı̀ | sho-yá-me-behnae - |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| [həwa -] | kan-kàun-de-bغ̀ | sho-yá-me-bóle - |
| [umm] | fate-be.good-VSMK-EMP | say-must-VSMK-you.know |

Өú-ló $\theta$ wà-bì nà-ðà-phe-ðà hmyà-(ð)u-za-gò-
$\theta$ u-dó $\theta$ wà-bì jà-lè-ba-lè hmyà-d́́-ha-gò -
he-PL go-and fish-little-what-little catch-REL-thing-ACC
lànbàn-tə-khon yá-la- $\varepsilon$.
jəlinbàn-tə-gaun yá-la-de.
eel-one-fish get-come-VSMK
6. $\theta \varepsilon$-dóa $\theta \varepsilon$-lànbàn-á-l̀̀ - $\theta$ ú-ló-bè kan-kòn-lò-phe-lo

Di-dóga di-ŋəlinbàn-gá-ľ̀ - $\theta$ u-dó-bè kan-kàun-là-ba-là this-then this-eel-SUBJ-also he-PL-EMP luck-be.good-Q-what-Q
mə-Өí-á - to-do kì-ع.
mə-Өí-bù - to-d0 cì-d $\varepsilon$.
not-know-VSMK quite-ADV be.big-VSMK
7. $\theta u ́-l o ́ ~ y u-s h o n-ð w a ̀-(ð) u-b \grave{\varepsilon} \quad-\theta \varepsilon$-lànbàn-o.
$\theta u-d o ́$ yu-shaun-ðwà-da-b¿̀ - di-ŋəlinbàn-go.
he-PL take-carry-go-VSMK-EMP this-eel-ACC
8. $\theta \varepsilon$-dóa tə-i-thon-dè sà-dí-lè mə-ku: $\neq$-á.

Di-dóga tə-ein-daun-dè sà-ló-l̀̀ mə-koun-bù.
this-then one-house-set.up-only eat-ing-also not-use.up-VSMK
9. $\theta \varepsilon$-ná-b̀̀ [à - ] $\theta u ́-l o ́ ~ s h e ́-l e ̀-ŋ ŋ a ̀-s h o n ~$

Da-né-bè [à - ] $\theta u$-dó shé-lè-ŋà-zaun
this-with-EMP [umm] he-PL ten-four-five-house
$\int i ́-(\partial) u \quad[i-] \quad$ i-zú-àlàof $\quad \theta u-d i '-n a-b a i ̀ n-b e h n a \varepsilon$
Jí-dé [ein -] ein-zú-àlòun $\quad \theta$ u-tədi'-ŋa-təbaìn-bóle
be-REL [house] house-group-all he-lump-I-piece-you.know
tə-kha hmyá-pì-dóa, wàin-pì-dóa, $\quad \theta$-lànbàn-tə-khon
tə-kha hmyá-pì-dóga, wàin-pì-dóga, di-ŋəlinbàn-tə-gaun
one-time share-finish-when gather-finish-when this-eel-one-fish
sà-lai'-mí-(ð)u-bé.
sà-lai'-mí-da-bè.
eat-through-happen-VSMK-EMP
10. $\theta \varepsilon$-bì-sho-bè $[\theta \varepsilon$-] ñín-khàn-pha' klá-sho-bè

Pì-dó-sho-bè [di-] ñá-gìn-be' cá-sho-b $̇$
finish-when-say-EMP night-time-side fall-say-EMP
tə-kha-dè $\quad \theta \varepsilon$-wa-á-lu-de- $\varepsilon \quad$ tə-yo'-mə-can
tə-kha-dè di-ywa-gá-lu-de-ha tə-yau'-mə-can
one-time-only this-village-from-person-PL-SUBJ one-person-not-omit

| kalá-wùn-yòga | phyi'-pì-dóa | àlàof | wùn-klá-bì |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| kalá-wùn-yòga | phyi'-pì-dóga | àlòun | wùn-cá-bì |
| time-stomach-disease | happen-finish-when all | stomach-fall-and |  |

$\theta \mathrm{e}-\mathrm{a}-\mathrm{le}-\varepsilon$.
$\theta \mathrm{e}-$ ठwà-lè-d $\varepsilon$.
die-go-EUPH-VSMK

13. La-shobè $\theta$ u-á la-dé-əkha pəlwi-ðà hmú-pì-dó la-e.

Lad $\varepsilon$-shodó $\theta$ u-gá la-dé-əkha pəlwe-lè hmou'-pì-dó la-d $\varepsilon$.
come-say he-SUBJ come-REL-time flute-small blow-and-then come-VSMK

Nau'pì $\quad$ Uu la-ne-já $\quad \theta$ ú -yìzà-ein to-kha-dè
this-finish he come-stay-usual his-sweetheart-house one-time-only
$\theta \mathrm{u}$ ta'-la-(ð)u-bé.
Өu te'-la-da-bغ̀.
he go.up-come-VSMK-EMP
15. Ta'-pì-dóa $\quad$ Өu kha-dàin-myò-bé tə-kha-d̀̀ -

T $\varepsilon$ '-pì-dóga $\quad \theta \mathrm{u}$ kha-dàin-myò-b $\grave{\varepsilon} \quad$ to-kha-d $\varepsilon$ -go.up-finish-when he time-every-kind-EMP one-time-only

| $\theta u ́-y$ żzà-á-lı̀ | mì-bào-ðà thùn-bì-dó |
| :---: | :---: |
| Өú-yìzà-gá-lè | mì-bòun-lè thùn-pì-dó |
| his-sweetheart-SUBJ-also | fire-bucket-small light-finish-and |
| $\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}$ khan-ne- $\varepsilon$ | - né-dàin-myò-bé. |
| $\varepsilon$ ¢ khan-ne-d $\boldsymbol{\varepsilon}$ | - né-dàin-lo-bغ̇. |
| visitor-receive-stay-VSMK | day-every-kind-EMP |


Di-lo-ḃ̀ $\quad$ uu-gá-lè $\quad$ ú-yìzà-nà-gá
this-say-EMP he-SUBJ-also his-sweetheart-near-at
i-tha' ta'-pì-dó, səgà ton-pyò-myo'-pyò-behnac,
ein-bo tع'-pì-dó, səgà taun-byò-myau'-pyò-bóle,
house-on go.up-finish-when word south-say-north-say-you.know

| ye-khàn-mう-khàn-myò-o | pyò-bì - $\quad \theta \varepsilon$-ná-bè | $\theta$ ú-ló |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| yi-zəya-mう-zəya-myò-go | pyò-bì - da-né-bè | $\theta \mathrm{u}$-dó |
| laugh-thing-laugh-thing-kind-ACC | say-finish that-with-EMP | he-PL |


| pyò-(ð)u-za- | nín- $\int i '-n a y i-l o ’-a ́-n e ~$ | pyò-hàn-pyò-hàn |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| pyذ̀-dé-ha-ha | ñá-fi'-nayi-lau'-ká-ne | pyò-yìn-pỳ̀-yìn |
| say-REL-thing-SUBJ | night-eight-hour-about-from-stay | talk-ing-talk-ing |

[hao-ma-(ठ)u - ] ñín-na’ klá-la-(ठ)u-bé.
[həwa -] ñín-ne' cá-la-da-bè. [umm] night-dark fall-come-VSMK-EMP
17. ñín-na’ klá-la - shé-hné-nayi-lo’ co-bi.
ñín-ne' cá-la - shé-hnə-nayi-lau’ co-bi.
night-dark fall-come ten-two-hour-about exceed-VSMK
18. $\theta \varepsilon$-khi-sho-bغ̀ yo'cà-á nغ̀-nغ̀ ñ̀nña ta'-la- $\varepsilon$

Di-əchein-cá-dó yau'cà-gá nغ̀-nغ̀ əñaùnəña te'-la-d $\varepsilon$
this-time-say-EMP man-SUBJ little-ADV ache enter-come-VSMK

- íllè ŋai’-la-bi.
- ei'-lè jai'-la-bi. sleep-also nod-come-VSMK

19. Өú-yèzà-o

Өú-yìzà-go pyò-da-bè: " $\grave{\varepsilon}$ - ŋa ein
his-sweetheart-to say-VSMK-EMP right I house
plan-à-me, $\quad$ wà-ó-me" sho-pyう̀-.
pyan-бwà-me, $\theta$ wà-dó-me" shobì-pyò-d $\varepsilon$.
return-go-VSMK go-now-VSMK speak-say-VSMK
20.

| $\theta \varepsilon$-sho-bè | Өú-yèzà-á | "Ha. Plan-mə-yá-á. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Di-dó | Өú-yìzà-gá | "Ha. Pyan-mə-yá-bù. |
| this-say-EMP | his-sweetheart-SUBJ ha | return-not-get-VSMK |

Gà pyò-ne-yá-ù-me" sho-b́ kha
Səgà pyò-ne-yá-òun-me" sho-bì tə-kha
word speak-stay-must-more-VSMK say-EMP time
laoji-ðà-o
lounji-ðà-go
longyi-cloth-ACC
shwè-thà-be-(ð)u-b̀̀.
shwè-thà-be-da-bè.
pull-place-EUPH-VSMK-EMP

| 2 | $\theta \varepsilon$-sho-bé-kha | "Plan-ù-me" | sho-kha | $\theta \mathrm{u}$ | ̀̀; |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  | Di-dó | "Pyan-òun-me" | sho-bì | $\theta \mathrm{u}$ | рy\%; |
|  | this-say-EMP-time | retum-more-VSMK | say-time |  | say |

ho-gá kha shwè-thà
ho-gá təkha shwè-thà
there-from time pull-place
22. Kha "Cena'-pə-lo" sho-kha,
təkha "Cena'-pə-là" sho-bì,
time be.satisfied-VSMK-Q say-time
"Plan-ù-me" sho-kha pyò; kha shwè-thà.
"Pyan-òun-me" sho-bì pyò; takha shwè-thà.
return-more-VSMK say-ing speak time pull-hold
$\theta \varepsilon$-ná-bè mə-yá-á.
Da-né-bè mə-yá-bù.
that-with-EMP not-succeed-VSMK
23. No'-tóa $\theta \varepsilon$-yo'cà-lao'- $\theta \mathrm{u}$-á sí-kù ta'-la- $\varepsilon$.

Nau'-tóga di-yau'cà-lou'- $\theta u$-gá sei'-kù yá-la-d $\varepsilon$.
later-when this-man-do-person-SUBJ mind-cross arise-come-VSMK
24. " $\varepsilon$. ŋa no’-tha’ nì-tə-myò hlé-pì-dóa lao’-hmá
" $\varepsilon$. ŋa nau'-tha’ nì-tə-myò hlé-pì-dóga lou’-hmá
right I further-extra way-one-kind turn-and-when do-only.if
yá-me" sho-bì, Өú-hma pa-la-(ð)u
yá-me" sho-bì, Өú-hma pa-la-dé
succeed-VSMK say-and he-at bring-come-REL
polwi-ðà-o tə-kha-d $\quad \theta \varepsilon$-càn-jà - wà-chàn-o
polwe-lè-go tə-kha-dè di-càn-jà - wà-jàn-go
flute-small-ACC one-time-only this-floor-between bamboo-split-ACC
phlè-pì-dóa càn-jà-á-ne pyi'-khlá-à-le-(ð)u-bé.
phyè-pì-dóga càn-jà-gá-ne pyi'-chá-סwà-le-da-bغ̀.
prise-finish-when floor-between-from-stay throw-drop-go-EUPH-VSMK-EMP
25. $\theta \varepsilon$-pì-hmá $\quad \theta$ u-á pyò- :

Da-pì-dó $\quad$ uu-gá pyò-d :
that-finish-only.when he-SUBJ say-VSMK
"A. „á-pəlwi-tə-lào-lè $\quad{ }^{\prime}$ 'klá-סwà-bi.
"A. „á-pəlwe-tə-lòun-lદ̀ au’-cá-ðwà-bi.
ah my-flute-one-CLF-also below-fall-go-VSMK

```
ŋa shìn-ko'-ù-m\varepsilon" sho-bì py\grave{-\varepsilon.}
ŋa shìn-kau'-òun-me" sho-bì py\grave{-d\varepsilon.}
I descend-get-more-VSMK say-ing speak-VSMK
```

26. $\theta \varepsilon$-sho-b $\grave{\text {-ll }} \mathrm{\varepsilon}$
"A. Hsìn-kə’ mə-yá-á",
Di-dó-lè
"A. Hsìn-kau' mə-yá-bù",
this-say-EMP-also ah descend-get not-succeed-VSMK

| Ou | ko'pè-me | sho-bì | mì:mmá-á | pyò-ðə-gò. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| $\theta \mathrm{u}$ | kau'pè-m $\varepsilon$ | sho-bì | meinmá-gá | pyò-бə-gò. |
| she | get-give-VSMK | say-and | woman-SUBJ | say-VSMK-EMP |

27. tə-kha-dè phe-myò lao'-nù sho-a tə-kha-d $\grave{\varepsilon}$ be-lo lou'lı̀ sho-yin one-time-only what-kind do-Q say-if
$\theta \varepsilon$-càn-jà-bo'-á-ne-bé Ja-gì thú-khlá-bì-dó di-càn-jà-bau'-ká-ne-bè $\int a-j i ̀ ~ t h o u ' c h a ́-p i ̀-d o ́ ~$ this-floor-crack-hole-from-stay-EMP tongue-big stick.out-drop-finish-when
palwi lí-pì-dóa
polwe lei'-pì-dóga
flute encircle-finish-when take-place-give-VSMK-EMP
28. $\theta \varepsilon$-hmá yo'cà-lao'- $\theta u$-á sìnzà- $\varepsilon$.

Di-dó-hmá yau' cà-lou'- $\theta$ u-gá sìnzà-d $\varepsilon$.
this-when man-do-person-SUBJ think-VSMK
29. "Kha-lદ̀ $Ө$-myò mə-cao-phù-á"-b bhną;
"təkha-hmá da-myò mə-coun-bù-bù"-bóle
time-also this-kind not-meet-ever-VSMK-you.know
" $\theta \varepsilon$ to-kha-dכ́a shàn-shàn-pyà-byà
"di tə-kha-dóga shàn-zàn-pyà-byà
this one-time-when be.strange-ADV-be.odd-ADV
$\theta \varepsilon$-myò Ja-gì-ná lí-pì-dó yu-tan-pè-(ð)u-za
di-lo $\int$ a-jì-ń́ lei'-pì-dó yu-tin-pè-dé-ha
this-kind tongue-big-with encircle-finish-when take-place-give-REL-thing
ekandá kəӨe-bé. A. Mə-phyi'."
ekandá tə-she-bદ̀. A. Mə-phyi'-phù."
truly demon-EMP ah not-work
30. $\theta \varepsilon$-bì-sho-b̀̀ kha $\theta$-á "Plan-ù-me"

Da-né-bè takha Өu-gá "Pyan-òun-me"
that-finish-say-EMP time he-SUBJ return-more-VSMK"
sho-bì pyò-ع. Mə-yá-á.
sho-bì pyò-dع. Mə-yá-bù.
say-ing speak-VSMK not-succeed-VSMK
31. $\theta \varepsilon$-ná-bè kha əlu'-tə-nì can-hmá yá-me sho-bì:

Da-né-bè təkha əlu'-tə-nì can-hmá yá-me sho-bì:
that-with-EMP time independent-one-method plan-when succeed-VSMK
32. "Hwè. ŋa Өè-ps' $\theta$ wà-ù-me,
"Hદ́. ŋa $\theta e ̀-p a u ’ ~ \theta w a ̀-o ̀ u n-m \varepsilon, ~$
hey I urine-pass go-more-VSMK
ŋа ${ }^{\prime}$ ’ ${ }^{\prime}$ ' shìn-ù-me."
ŋа au' tache' shìn-òun-me."
I below trip descend-more-VSMK
33. $\theta \varepsilon$-sho-bè, "Nan mə-yaon-a-lغ̀ ŋá-khà-o-lè

Di-lo-b̀̀, "Nin mə-youn-yin-lè, já-khà-go-l̀̀
that-say-EMP you not-believe-if-also my-waist-ACC-also
nan cò-ná khe-bì thà.
nin cò-ń chi-bì thà.
you rope-with tie-and place
34. Jon nan $\theta \varepsilon$-á ké-ne, són-ne;

Pìdó nin di-gá cí-ne, sáun-ne;
then you here-from look-stay wait-stay
ŋa shìn-pí-dóa $\quad \theta$ è-po' $\quad \theta$ wà-me."
ŋa shìn-pì-dóga $\quad \theta$ è-pau' $\quad \theta$ wà-me."
I descend-finish-when urine-pass go-VSMK
35. Sho-pì-dó $\quad$ ú khà-á cò-khe-pè-lai' $\varepsilon$.

Sho-pì-d́ $\quad \theta$ ú khà-ga cò-chi-pè-lai'te.
say-finish-when he waist-on rope-tie-give-just-VSMK
36. Hkà-á cò-khe-pè-lai'-pi sho-bè,

Hkà-ga cò-chi-pè-lai'-pi sho-yin-bè, waist-on rope-tie-give-just-VSMK say-EMP
$\theta u-\varepsilon \quad$ shìn-khlá-la-(ð)u-bè.
$\theta u-h a \quad$ shìn-chá-la-da-bè.
he-SUBJ descend-drop-come-VSMK-EMP
37. Hsìn-khlá-la-bì sho-bè, $\theta u$-[a-] $\theta e ̀-p o ’-a ~$

Hsìn-chá-la-bì sho-yin-bè, $\theta u$-[a-] $\theta$ è-pau'-ta
descend-drop-come-finish say-EMP he-[ah] urine-pass-VSMK
sho-(ð)u əne-myò phyi'-on, phe-ha lao'-nù sho-a, sho-d́́ əne-myò phyi'-aun, ba lou'-lè sho-yin, say-REL state-kind be-so.that which-thing do-Q say-if
〕’-ma $\int$ í-ðu ye-an-tə-làof-o tə-kha-dè $[\theta \varepsilon]$
au'-hma $\int$ í-dé ye-ò-tə-lòun-go tə-kha-d [di]
below-at be-REL water-pot-one-CLF-ACC one-time-only [this ]
$\theta$ ú-khà-hma khe-thà-(ð)u cò-go phlú-pì-dó $\quad \theta \mathrm{u}$ khe-pè- $\varepsilon$.
$\theta u ́-k h a ̀-h m a ~ c h i-t h a ̀-d \varepsilon ́ ~ c o ̀-g o ~ p h y o u '-p i ̀-d o ́ ~ \theta u ~ c h i-p e ̀-d \varepsilon . ~$
his-waist-on tie-set-REL rope-ACC untie-finish-when he tie-give-VSMK

Chi-pè-pì ye-ò-ha tə-kha-dè $\quad$ è̀-pau'- $\theta$ əlo-ə $\theta$ an
tie-give-finish water-pot-SUBJ one-time-only urine-pass-REL-kind-sound
cà-on tə-kha-dè əpo'-( $\theta$ )à-bo' pho'-pì-dóa
cà-aun tə-kha-dè əpau'-khəlè-təbau' phau'-pì-dóga
hear-so.that one-time-only hole-small-hole pierce-finish-when
$\theta \mathrm{u}$ thà-pyi'-yi'-tع.
$\theta \mathrm{u}$ thà-pyi'-yi'-tع.
he leave-set-behind-VSMK
39. $\theta \varepsilon$-dóa $\quad \forall \varepsilon$-ye-an-thè-ma $\quad$ Sí-( ()$u$

Di-dóga di-ye-ò-dè-hma $\int$ í-d́́
this-when this-water-pot-inside-in be-REL

| ye- $\varepsilon$ | " ${ }^{\text {jo }}$ "-sho | klá-ne-(ð)u-za. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ye-ha | " ${ }^{\text {cos"-sho }}$ | cá-ne-dé-ha. |
| water-SUB | shaw-say | fall-stay-VSMK-thing |


41. $\theta \varepsilon$-phyi'-lı̀ $\quad \theta$ u-ha $\quad \theta$ ma( $\theta$ )u-myò-o lao'-pyi'-yi'-pi

Da-phyi'-lè $\quad \theta \mathrm{u}-\mathrm{ha} \quad$ həwa-myò-go lou'-pyi'-yi'-pi
that-happen-also he-SUBJ this-kind-ACC make-throw-there-VSMK
sho-bè tə-kha-dè $\quad$ u əcàn plè-(ð)u-bé.
sho-dó tə-kha-d $\varepsilon \quad \theta \mathrm{u}$ ətìn pyè-da-bı̀.
say-EMP one-time-only he wildly run-VSMK-EMP
42. Tə-kha-dè $\theta$ ú-wa-ðà-o $\quad$ Uu la'lu' plè-(ð)u-bè.

Tə-kha-dè $\quad$ ú-ywa-lè-go $\quad \theta \mathrm{l}$ le'hlu' pyè-da-bè. one-time-only his-village-small-to he frantically run-VSMK-EMP
43. $\theta \varepsilon$-mà- $\theta \mathrm{u} \quad$ cэ’-ne-(ð)u-gò; $\quad \theta u ́-s i ́-a ́ ~$
$\theta$ ú-ha- $\theta$ u cau'-ne-da-gò; $\quad \theta$ u-sei'-ká
his-thing-he fear-stay-VSMK-EMP his-mind-SUBJ
"A - kəӨe cho’-ne-bi" sho-(ð)u $\theta \mathrm{u}$ Өí-díjón
"A- tashe chau'-ne-bi" sho-da $\theta \mathrm{u}$ 焦-déətwe'
ah demon frighten-stay-VSMK say-thing he know-because
tə-kha-dè əcàn plè- $\varepsilon$.
tə-kha-d $\varepsilon$ ətìn pyè-d $\varepsilon$.
one-time-only wildly run-VSMK
44. $\grave{\varepsilon}-\theta \varepsilon$-á-l̀̀ $\quad$ ye-an-thè-á $\quad$ ye-de-á-l $\grave{\varepsilon}$
$\grave{\varepsilon}$-di-gá-l̀̀ ye-ò-d̀̀-gá ye-de-gá-l̀̀
so this-SUBJ-also water-pot-inside-from water-PL-SUBJ-also
$\theta \varepsilon$-mə-pì-hnain-behna $\varepsilon$, kha-d $\varepsilon$ phyè-phyè phyè-phyè
t $\varepsilon$-mə-pì-hnainbù-bóle, təkha-d $\varepsilon$ phyè-byè phyè-byè
very-not-finish-can-you.know time-only slow-ADV slow-ADV
"ऽう̀" sho-bì klá-ne-(ð)u-za.
" $\int \grave{\prime} "$ sho-bì cá-ne-dé-ha.
shaw say-and fall-stay-REL-thing
45. $\quad$ é-dó i-tha' són-ne-(ð)u kəӨe-má-á

Di-dó ein-bo sáun-ne-dé təshe-má-gá
this-then house-on wait-stay-REL demon-female-SUBJ

"A - dilo-ha-ha $\theta$ è-pau'-ta di-lau'-taun mə-ca-bù:
ah this-thing-SUBJ urine-pass-thing this-much-even not-last-VSMK
tə-khú-khú-bè" sho-bì, tə-kha cò-o
tə-khú-gú-bè" sho-bì, tə-kha cò-go
one-thing-thing-EMP say-when one-time rope-ACC
i-tha'-á-ne shón-bì shwè-lai'-( $\theta$ )u-za.
ein-bo-gá-ne sháun-bì shwè-lai'-té-ha.
house-on-from-stay jerk-and pull-through-REL-thing

yo'-la-(ð)u-bè
yau'-la-da-bદ.
arrive-come-VSMK-EMP
47. $\theta \varepsilon$-hmá "A - ŋá-yèzà-á plè-bì" sho-bì, Da-hmá "A - ŋà-yìzà-gá pyè-bi" sho-bì, this-when ah my-sweetheart-SUBJ run-VSMK say-and tə-kha-dè phe-myò lao'-nù sho-a, təlà-gì thàn-bì lai'- $\varepsilon$. tə-kha-d $\grave{\varepsilon}$ be-lo lou'-lè sho-yin, təlà-jì thàn-bì lai'-t $\varepsilon$. one-time-only what-kind do-Q say-if coffin-big carry-and chase-VSMK
48. $\theta \varepsilon$-"təlà"-sho-(ð)u nán-ló nà-l $\varepsilon$-(ð)u-bè-là?

Di-"təlà"-sho-da nin-dó nà-le-da-bè-là?
this-coffin-say-thing you-PL ear-encompass-thing-EMP-Q
$\begin{array}{lll}\text { "Tolà"-sho-(ð)u } & \text { lu- } \begin{array}{ll}\text { e-o } & \text { thé-(ð)u } \\ \text { "Tolal"-sho-da } & \text { lu-ðe-go }\end{array} & \text { thé-d } \varepsilon \\ \text { coffin-say-thing } & \text { person-dead-ACC } & \text { put-REL }\end{array}$
$\theta i$ ' $\theta a-o \quad$ "təlà" khっ- $\varepsilon$.
ti'ta-go "təlà" kho-d $\varepsilon$.
box-ACC coffin call-VSMK
49. ̀̀ $\theta ə m a-(\delta) u-g i ̀ ~ t h a ̀ n-b i ̀ ~ c h i ' t h e ̀ ~ l a i ’-(\theta) u-b \varepsilon ́ . ~$

غ̀di-ha-jì thàn-bì che'chìn lai'-ta-bè.
that-thing-big carry-and straightaway follow-VSMK-EMP
50. $\theta \varepsilon$-dó hao-gá-ľ̀ əcàn plè, $\theta \varepsilon$-á-l̀̀ əcàn lai':

Di-dó ho-gá-ľ̀ ətìn pyè, di-gá-ľ̀ ətìn lai':
this-then there-from-also wildly run here-from-also wildly chase
plè-plè, lai'-lai'.
pyè-pyè, lai'-lai'.
run-run chase-chase
51. $\theta \varepsilon$-ná no’-pí-shàon, hmi-kha-nì-ðu-b $\varepsilon$ phe-myò

Da-ń́ nau'-pei'-shòun, hmi-ga-nì-hmá-bè be-lo
that-with last-close-end catch-time-be.near-when-EMP what-kind
phyi' $-\theta$ wà-nù sho-a, $\grave{\varepsilon} \theta \varepsilon$-yo'cà-lao'-( $\theta$ )u- $\varepsilon$ bàof-gən $\dot{\varepsilon}$ lè-le- $\varepsilon$.
phyi'- wà-lı̀ sho-yin, èdi-yau'cà-lou'- $\theta$ u-ha bòun-gənè lè-le-d $\varepsilon$.
happen-go-Q say-if that-man-do-person-SUBJ bump-ADV fall-EUPH-VSMK
52. $\theta \varepsilon$-chaobú-tə-khú-thè bàofgəǹ̀ lè-(ð)u-ne-bí-bè.

Di-chounbou'-tə-khú-dè bòungənè lè-pì-ne-da-bè.
this-thicket-one-CLF-in bump-ADV fall-and-stay-VSMK-EMP
53. $\grave{\varepsilon} \theta \varepsilon$ sho, [文 $\theta \varepsilon m a-(\partial) u-]$ tolà thàn-bì lai'-( $\theta$ )u

غ̀da sho, [èdi-ha-] təlà thàn-bì lai'-té
that say [that-thing] coffin carry-and chase-REL
kə $\theta$ e-má-gì-á-lè $\quad \theta \varepsilon$-chaobú-thè-go-dó
təshe-má-jì-gá-ľ̀ di-chounbou'thè-go-dó
demon-female-big-SUBJ-also this-thicket-inside-to-however
wan-lai'-tí mə-yá-á.
win-lai'-ló mə-yá-bù.
enter-through-ing not-manage-VSMK
54. Chaobú-əplan-á-ne pa'síhmwíhmwí-bé tə-kha-dè

Chounbou'-əpyin-gá-ne pa'síhmwéhmwé-bè tə-kha-d
thicket-outside-from-stay round.and.round-EMP one-time-only
әро’ Ja-pì-dó ne-(ð)u-bè; wan-dí-á-l̀̀ mə-yá.
əpau' Ja-pì-dó ne-da-bè; win-ló-gá-l̀̀ mə-yábù.
opening seek-ing-when stay-VSMK-EMP enter-ing-SUBJ-also not-succeed
55. ̀̀ - hao-gá-lèjón-b̀̀ mé-bì-dóa
$\grave{\varepsilon}$ - ho-gá-l̀̀-b̀̀ mé-pì-dóga
so there-from-also-EMP faint-finish-when

lu-hmàn- $\theta u$-hmàn mə- $\mathrm{A}_{\mathrm{i}}$ - ne-da-bè.
person-that-person-that not-know stay-VSMK-EMP
56. $\theta \varepsilon$ phyi'-lè-jón-b̀̀ mò $\jmath^{\prime}$-thá - tə-kha-d $\grave{\varepsilon}$

Da phyi'-ta-né-lદ̀-bè mòðau'-thá - tə-kha-d
this happen-also-because-EMP dawn-break one-time-only
ne-yon-ðà-á-ľ̀ weliwelàn phyi'-la-(ð)u $u \quad$ akha-ma,
ne-yaun-lè-gá-lغ̀ weliwelìn phyi'-la-dé əkha-hma,
sun-light-little-SUBJ-also dawn become-come-REL time-at
kha-d $\quad \theta \varepsilon$-kə $\theta \mathrm{e}$-má-gì- $\varepsilon \quad$ phyè-phyè-phyè pyo'-pì-dóa
təkha-dè di-təshe-má-jì-ha phyè̀-byè pyau'-pì-dóga
time-only this-demon-female-big-SUBJ slow-ADV-ADV disappear-finish-when
shìn-ठwà-(ð)u-bદ̀, pyo'- wà-le-(ð)u-bદ̀.
shìn-бwà-da-bè, pyau'-Өwà-le-da-bè
go.down-go-VSMK-EMP disappear-go-EUPH-VSMK-EMP
57. $\grave{\varepsilon}-\theta \varepsilon$-hmá yo'cà-á-lè $\quad$ Əədí-yá-da'-la- $\varepsilon$.
$\grave{\varepsilon}$ - da-hmá yau'cà-gá-lغ̀ $\quad$ əədí-yá-da'-la-d $\varepsilon$.
so that-only man-SUBJ-also consciousness-get-manage-come-VSMK
58. Өədí-yá-da'-la-દ sho-bè, $\theta u$ sìnzà- $\varepsilon:$
$\theta$ adí-yá-da'-la-de sho-yin-bè, $\theta u$ sìnzà-de:
consciousness-get-manage-come-VSMK say-EMP he think-VSMK
"Ne-ù: ñín-khàn ŋá-o $Ө ə-m y o ̀-k ə \theta e \quad$ lai'- $\varepsilon$.
"Ne-òun: ñá-gìn já-go di-lo-təshe lai'-te.
stay-on night-time I-ACC this-kind-demon chase-VSMK
„á-o phe-ha phyi'-cón $\theta \varepsilon$-kə $\theta \mathrm{e}$ no'tha' yan-5a-bì
ná-go ba phyi'-ló di-tashe nau'tha' yan-Sa-bì
I-ACC what-thing happen-because this-demon further conflict-seek-ing
mə-nain-nù?"
mə-nain-ðəlદ̀?"
not-overcome-Q
59. $[\theta \mathrm{u}-] \theta \mathrm{u} k \dot{\varepsilon}-\partial u-\varepsilon$
[ u -] $\theta \mathrm{u}$ cí-da-ha $\quad \theta \mathrm{u}$ win-pì-dóga lè-ne-dé
[he] he look-thing-SUBJ he enter-finish-and fall-stay-REL
neya la'klàoklàon-t̀̀-gì phyi'-ne- $\varepsilon$.
neya phòunməӨein-tò-jì phyi'-ne-d $\varepsilon$.
place camphor-thicket-big be-stay-VSMK

غ̀da-né-bè $\quad$ u [həwa həwa-]
that-say-EMP he [um um]
"la'klàofklàof-a kəӨe nain-máal’"
"phòunməӨein-ha təshe nain-balà"
camphor-SUBJ demon overcome-EXCL
sho-bì, $\theta u[\theta ə m a o-]$ tə-khú-dóa $\quad \theta u$ hma'- $\theta$ wà-mí-e.
sho-bí, $\theta u$ [həwa-] tə-khú-dóga $\quad \theta \mathrm{u} h m a ’-\theta$ wà-mí-d $\varepsilon$.
say-ing he [that.thing] one-thing-as.for he note-go-happen-VSMK
61. ̀̀ - $\theta \varepsilon$-ná-b̀̀ $\quad[\theta \mathrm{u}-]$ no' $\quad \theta \mathrm{u}$ wa yo'wo'- $\theta$ wà-dé-əkha-ma
$\grave{\varepsilon}$ - da-ń́-bè $\quad[\theta \mathrm{u}-]$ nau' $\quad \theta \mathrm{u}$ wa yau'- $\theta$ wà-dé-əkha-hma
so that-with-EMP [he] afterwards he village arrive-go-REL-time-at
no'-lu-de $\quad \theta \mathrm{u}$ ру̀̀-pyá- $\varepsilon:$
nau'-lu-de $\quad$ قu pyò-pyá-dع:
later-people-PL he say-show-VSMK
62.

| "È - kəӨe | nain- $\int i n-a-l \grave{\varepsilon}$ | la'klàoklàof |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| "Ė- təshe | nain-jin-yin-l $\varepsilon$ | phòunməӨein |
| so demon | overcome-want-if-also | camphor |

[hao'sa -] i-de-phe-de-ma [haoma(ð)u -] thò-thà, pyú-thà:
[ho ou'sa -] ein-de-ba-de-hma [həwa -] thò-thà, pyú-thà:
[whats-its-name] house-PL-what-PL-in [umm] keep-set make-set
[ $\theta \varepsilon$-ha-] la'klàoklàon 1 í-a kə ${ }^{2} \mathrm{e}$ co'-sá" sho-díjón,
[di-ha-] phòunməӨein $\int i ́-y i n ~ t ə s h e ~ c a u '-l a i ' t a " ~ s h o-l o ́, ~$ [this-thing] camphor be-if demon fear-EXCL say-because

that-thing-kind-ACC camphor-SUBJ demon fear-VSMK-EMP
sho-(ð)u phyi'-la-(ð)u-za.
sho-da phyi'-la-d $\varepsilon$-ha.
say-thing happen-come-REL-thing
63. $\partial k h u ́ ~ \theta \varepsilon$-né-thí $\quad \theta a ̀ o-(\delta) u-b \varepsilon ̀$,
əgú di-né-əthí $\quad$ òun-da-b̀̀,
now this-day-up.to use-VSMK-EMP
$\theta \varepsilon$-né-thí-bè $\quad \theta \varepsilon$-t̀-de-wa-de-ma sho-a,
di-né-əthí-b̀̀ di-t̀̀-de-ywa-de-hma sho-yin,
this-day-up.to-EMP this-jungle-PL-village-PL-in say-if
la'klàoklàon-wa'-o $[\theta \varepsilon-]$ əhma'təyá kə $\theta e \quad$ co'-on
phòunməӨein-ywe'-ko [di-] əhma'təyá təshe cau'-aun
camphor-leaf-ACC [this] in.memory demon fear-so.that
sho-díjón, i-de-phe-de-ma, khwá-bo'wá-ma phyi'-se, sho-ló, ein-de-ba-de-hma, təgà-bau'wá-hma phyi'-se, say-because house-PL-what-PL-in door-opening-in be-let
[hao'-sa -] thò-thà- $\varepsilon, \quad$ chan-thè-ma phyi'-se sai'-thà- $\varepsilon$.
[ho-ou'sa -] thò-thà-d $\varepsilon$, chan-dè-ma phyi'se sai'-thà-d $\varepsilon$.
[that-thing] set-place-VSMK garden-inside-in be-let plant-place-VSMK
64. $\grave{\varepsilon}-\theta \varepsilon$-bì $\quad \theta \varepsilon$ khú-kha pyò-(ð)u
̀̀ - pì-dó di əgú-əkha pỳ̀-d́́
so that-finish this now-time say-REL
wa-ðà-á-lદ̀-jón-b̀̀ əsá-dù-á nonme
ywa-lè-gá-lè-bè $\quad$ əsá-dòun-gá nanme
village-small-SUBJ-also-because-EMP beginning-while-in name
pè-bem $\varepsilon$, $\quad \partial k h u ́-l \grave{\varepsilon} \quad \theta \varepsilon$-Pəlwi-ऽon-wa sho-bì
pè-bem $\varepsilon$, $\quad$ gú-ľ̀ di-Pəlwe-كaun-ywa sho-bì
give-although now-also this-Flute-avoid-village say-ing
phyi'- $\theta$ wà- $\varepsilon$.
phyi'- $\theta$ wà-d $\varepsilon$.
become-go-VSMK
65. "Pəlwi-fon-wa" sho-(ð)u-á chà-jón hmú-á
"Polwe-Jaun-ywa" sho-da-gá təchà-jáun hmou'-phù:
Flute-avoid-village say-thing-SUBJ other-because not.be.so-VSMK
$[\theta \varepsilon-] \theta \varepsilon \quad$ palwi-hmú-bì $\theta u$ $\theta$ wà-la-phù-(ð)u wa,
[di-] di pəlwe-hmou'-pì Өu $\theta$ wà-la-bù-d $\varepsilon$ ywa,
[this] this flute-blow-ing he go-come-ever-REL village
Өعma(ð)u-go Jonkwàn-bì-dó la- $\varepsilon$ sho-bì [ $\because ə m a-(ð) u-]$
həwa-go Jaunkwìn-pì-dó la-d $\varepsilon$ sho-bì [həwa -]
this-ACC avoid-finish-when come-VSMK say-and [umm]
əcòn-pyú-bì-dóa, khú $\theta \varepsilon$-né-thí $\quad \theta \varepsilon$-"Pəlwi-ऽon-wa"
əcàun-pyú-pì-dóga, əgú di-né-əthí di-"Pəlwe-Jaun-ywa"
cause-make-finish-when now this-day-up.to this-Flute-avoid-village
sho-díjón phyi'-ne-(ð)u-za.
sho-bì phyi'-ne-dé-ha.
say-ing become-stay-REL-thing


you-PL that-thing know-keep-to need-VSMK that-thing Tavoy-from
Jèjè-á pao-ðà tə-baof-bè.
Jèjè-gá poun-lè to-boun-bદ̀.
olden.days-from story-small one-story-EMP

### 4.4.2 Tavoyan Text No. 2 - Traditional Tavoyan songs

### 4.4.2.1 LULLABY

1. Hpò-lá-màn, hmao-taodao, phàof-gì Өangàn yaof. Hpò-lá-mìn hmoun-toundoun, phòun-jì $\operatorname{Bingàn}$ youn. grandfather-moon-king dim-ish glory-great robe wrap
2. Yaon-baza'-ma mú-la'-hñò, phàon-gì la'pha' byò. Youn-baza'-hma móun-le'-hñò, phòun-jì ləphe' myò. hare-mouth-in cake-finger-point glory-great tea swallow

### 4.4.2.2 CRADLE SONG

1. Súsú-ðà, phe-ðu

Kaun-lè, be-ðu
sho? Dòndon-mo
sho?
tiny-little which-person say Daungdaung-fungus say

| Mə-ŋо-ba-ná, | súsú-ðà: | dòndən-mo | əŋaon-ðà. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Mə-ŋo-ba-nદ́, | kaun-lè: | hmo-chijìn | əŋoun-lè. |
| not-cry-POL-VSMK | tiny-little | Daungdaung-fungus | bud-little |

2. Tò-jən-gì la-bi sho, bwì-dan-gá to. Tj̀-jaun-jì la-bi sho, myì-dan-gá to. jungle-cat-big come-VSMK say tail-stem-SUBJ be.short
Mə-ŋo-ba-ná, súsú-ðà: tò-jon klà-gì sà. Mə-ŋo-ba-nє́, kaun-lè: t̀̀-jaun cà-jì sà. not-cry-POL-VSMK tiny-little jungle-cat tiger-big eat
3. Zìn-ban-tha'-ká, dìdì by $\varepsilon$, dìdao' myi’-sí kle. Zìn-bin-the'-ká dìdì myi, dìdou' mye'-sí ce. zin-tree-on-from dee.dee sound owl eye-ball be.wide.
í-tó-me-dé, súsú-ðà: lè-ná cho'-hlu'-thà. ei-tó-me-d $\varepsilon$, kaun-lè: lè-ń́ chau'-hlu'-thà. sleep-soon-VSMK-say tiny-little bow-with frighten-chase-put
4. Súsú-ðà, ऽi'səya, bò-mli'-tú-gì-ba. Kaun-lè, chi'səya, wəbò-hmyi'-só-jì-ba. tiny-little love-able bamboo-shoot-tip-big-POL

| Pháphá mə-ca | plan-me-ðà: | thàn-khっ' tò wan-ðwà. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Phephe mə-ca | pyan-me-le: | thìn-khou, to win-бwà. |
| daddy not-long | return-VSMK-EUPH | firewood-chop woods-enter-go |

5. Súsú-ðà, no tí-lai’-pe: mímí kha’ hlwè-ne.

Kaun-lè, əŋо tei'-lai'-pa: meme pəkhe' hlwè-ne. tiny-little cry quieten-just-EUPH Mummy cradle swing-stay

È-è, non-dó: í, í-lai'-só - lè.
È-è, naun-dó: ei', ei'-lai'-só - lè. there-there brother-PL sleep sleep-just-let's lè

### 4.4.2.3 RAIN SONG

1. Bà phàof i'-i', la'-hné-shi'.

Səbà əphòun i'-i', l $\varepsilon^{\prime}$-hnə-shi'. rice young.grain be.full-ADV finger-two-joint

Ne-yi'-tó: Mon-gì plan-me-lo.
Ne-yi'-tó: Maun-jì pyan-me-no. stay-back-now Brother-big return-VSMK-right?
2. Yán-ðà khu-ðà ain-àn-nà. gəyán-lè jakhu-lè ain-ìn-nà. snakehead.fish-little torpedo.fish-little pool-pond-near

Өa-ðà kho': plan-ðwà-gé-be-yo.
əӨa-lè (ka'?): pyan-ðwà-já-be-dó.
quiet-little (come?) return-go-PL-EUPH-now
3. Khatəle hlàn, $\theta \varepsilon$-səkhàn, Təkhatəle hlàn, di-səkhàn, sometimes stride this-place

| Ton-dàn | So', Mon-gì | plan-la-gé-me-lo. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Taun-dàn | Sau', Maun-jì | pyan-la-gé-me-no. |
| mountain-range | roam Brother-big | return-come-back-VSMK-right? |

### 4.4.3 TRANSLATIONS

### 4.4.3.1 HOW IT WAS DISCOVERED THAT CAMPHOR KEEPS DEMONS AWAY

1. Má Khe, Má Nú - now we're here I'm going to tell you a story of Tavoy long long ago. 2. Listen.
2. There's this story, you see.
3. Mm. There's a sort of village about three miles from Tavoy - a little village of some 14 or 15 houses.
4. Now, one day the people in this village had a bit of luck, you might say: they went off to catch some fish or what-have-you, and got this eel.
5. Well, this eel - I don't know whether they were lucky or something, but it was pretty big.
6. So they carried it off, this eel.
7. It was too big for one family to eat,
8. so the whole lot of 14 or 15 households divided it up, a chunk to each you see, and all of them ate this eel.
9. Then, so the story goes, at dead of night, they say, every single person in the village got cholera, and the whole lot died.
10. At that time there was a lad who used to come courting every day in this village - he came from a village that wasn't very far away.
11. Along he came, exactly as usual, you know - just as he came every day.
12. And as he came he played away on his little flute along the way.
13. He went to his girl's house just as usual, and went straight up the steps and in.
14. And when he was inside everything was as usual: his girl was there to receive him, with her lamp alight, just as she always did.
15. And the lad, when he was in his girl's house, he was chatting away, you know, telling her jokes and that, and they went on talking from about eight in the evening till it got late -
16. I mean it was some time after twelve o'clock.
17. By this time the lad was getting a bit uncomfortable, and he was sleepy too.
18. So he said to his girl "Well, I'll be getting back - goodbye", he said.
19. But then his girl said "Hey! You can't go back. You've got to go on talking", and she held on to his lon-gyi.
20. Then he said "Goodbye" again, and still she held on tight.
21. "Do you mind?" he said, "I'm off", but she still held on, and he couldn't get away.
22. After a bit the lad had an idea.
23. "Mm - I'll have to change my tactics to something different", he thought, and he took his flute that he'd brought along with him, opened a gap in the bamboo flooring, and dropped it down through the crack.
24. Then he said "Oh - my flute's fallen down below - I'll just go down and fetch it", he said.
25. "Oh no you don't", said the woman - she would fetch it for him.
26. And what do you think she did then? - she thrust her tongue right through the gap in the floor, curled it round the flute, and brought it all the way up for him.
27. At that the lad thought:
28. "I've never seen anything like that" - you know - "this is most peculiar - curling her tongue round the flute like that and fetching it up. She is definitely a demon. This is just not on."
29. With that, he said again "I'm going home", but it was no good.
30. So he thought he ought to try a different tack:
31. "Look here", he said, "I'm going for a pee - I'll just pop down below".
32. Then he said "And if you don't trust me, you can tie a rope round my waist.
33. Then you stay here - wait up here: I'll go down and have a pee".
34. That done, he tied a rope round his waist.
35. As soon as the rope was tied round his waist, he went down under the house.
36. When he got down there he had to make it seem as if he was having a pee, so what he did was to get a water-pot that was down there, take off the rope round his waist, and tie it to the pot.
37. Then, to make a sound like someone peeing, he knocked a little hole in the pot and left it where it was.
38. And the water in the pot went "shhh" as it came spurting out.
39. Anyone who heard it would have thought it really was someone having a pee.
40. As soon as he'd fixed all that up, he tore off at top speed.
41. He made off for his village like a madman.
42. He was really scared, you see: he kept saying to himself "There's a demon after you" and knowing this made him tear off fast.
43. Meanwhile, the water in the pot hadn't stopped, you see - it just went slowly on and on spurting out going "shhh".
44. So the demon waiting up in the house thought "Well now, having a pee shouldn't last as long as this: something's up", and she jerked the rope and pulled it up into the house.
45. And the water-pot, of course, came tumbling in.
46. At that she realised - "Hey! My man's run away", so what she did was to pick up her coffin and chase him.
47. You know what a coffin is don't you? It's a box for putting dead people in, that's what a coffin is.
48. So she put this great thing on her shoulder and ran straight after him.
49. So there was the lad haring off, and there was this one haring after him: running and running, chasing and chasing.
50. Then at the very end, when she'd nearly caught up with him, what happened was that the lad tripped and fell head-over-heels.
51. He tumbled straight into this thicket.
52. And the demon who was chasing after him with her coffin just couldn't get inside the thicket.
53. She went round and round the edge of it looking for a way in, but she couldn't get in at all.
54. The lad inside had fainted away - he didn't know what was going on: he just lay there oblivious of it all.
55. And while he lay there, daybreak came - the sun began to give a little light and dawn came, at which the demon slowly disappeared from sight - she vanished completely.
56. Well, then the lad came to.
57. And he began to think: "Hold on a minute. There was this great demon after me during the night. Why was it that she couldn't harm me any more?"
58. He looked around and he saw that the place he'd fallen into was a great thicket of camphor bushes.
59. So then he realised that camphor was a great protection against demons, and he remembered that.
60. So when he got back to his village he told the others about it:
61. "Hey - if you want to protect yourself against demons stick some camphor around the house: if there's camphor there demons take fright", and because of that, the belief came about that demons are afraid of camphor.
62. And it's still used now - even now, in villages in the countryside, with the idea of frightening away demons, people put out camphor, sometimes in the doorway, and sometimes out in the garden.
63. And then, this village - it had a name before, you see, but now it's called "Flute-escape" village.
64. What this means is that it was the village where he used to come and go playing his flute, and it was where he made his escape from the whats-its-name, and that's why it's now become "Flute-escape" village.
65. This is something you ought to know about: it's a story of Tavoy from long ago.

### 4.4.3.2 TRADITIONAL TAVOYAN SONGS

### 4.4.3.2.1 LULLABY

1. The moon-king is dim tonight, and the monk wraps his robe around him.
2. The hare [in the moon] has finger-pastry in his mouth, and the monk munches it with his tea.

### 4.4.3.2.2 CRADLE SONG

1. Who told you, my little one? Was it the Anklet toadstool? Don't cry, little one: the toadstool hasn't opened yet.
2. The jungle-cat is here, they say, with his stumpy tail. Don't cry, little one: the tiger ate him up.
3. Up in the zìn-tree, going dee-dee, was the owl with his staring eyes. He was going to sleep, he said, little one: but I chased him away with my bow.
4. My little one, darling one, tip of the bamboo-shoot. Daddy will soon be home: he went out to cut some firewood.
5. My little one, stop crying now: Mummy is swinging your cradle. There we are, my beauties: let's go to sleep now.

### 4.4.3.2.3 RAIN SONG

1. The paddy ear's in bud, soft and two knuckles long. Stay where you are: Brother Rain's coming back, isn't he?
2. The snakehead fish and the torpedo fish are in the pools. Quietly they come close: be off home with you!
3. Striding towards us, roaming over the hills, You'll be back, won't you, Brother Rain?

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

Some of the entries below appear in the list although they are not referred to in the text. They are included on the grounds that they are important sources for further reference.
əthe' Bə ma Nain-ŋ an sa-yè-shə ya ə $\boldsymbol{\theta}^{\prime}$ ìn, eds, 1969 , Kə bya əcàun sa əcàun [On writing and poetry]. Mandalay: Lu-dú Ù Hlá.
Aubertin, J.J., 1878, The Lusiads of Camoens. Translated into English verse. London: Kegan Paul.
Aun Myá, 1968, Yəkhain-tàin-gá pyi- $\theta$ ú kə bya-myà [People's poetry from Arakan]. In Aun Myá, ed. 1728.

Aun Myá, ed., 1968, Yəkhain ñún-phù. Rangoon: Pyin-ñá Goun-yi.
Aun $\theta$ a Ù, 1966, fè-khi' Yə khain $\varepsilon$ '-khəya-hnín sa-pe [The script and writings of ancient Arakan]. In Aun $\theta \mathrm{a}$ Ù et al., eds 1-12.
Aun $\theta$ a Ù et al., eds, 1966, Jè-khi' Yəkhain sa-pe $\varepsilon$ '-khəya gi-tá-hnin tè̀-סan [The literature, script and music of ancient Arakan]. Rangoon: Rangoon University Arakanese Committee.
Bá San, 1966, Yə khain gi-tá-hnín tè-ðan [Arakanese music]. In Aun $\theta$ U Ù et al., eds 13-29.
Bá $\theta$ èin, 1968, Yə khain $\varepsilon$ '-khə ya Yəkhain $\theta$ in-bòun-jì [Arakanese script and writing]. In Aun $\theta$ a Ù et al., eds 29-63.
Bennison, J.J., 1933, Burma: report (Census of India, 1931, vol. 11 part 1). Rangoon: Government Printing.
Bernot, Denise, 1957, Rapports phonétiques entre le dialecte marma et le birman. Bulletin de la Société Linguistique de Paris 53:273-294.
1965, The vowel systems of Arakanese and Tavoyan. Lingua 15:463-474.
Bernot, Lucien, 1960a, Ethnic groups of Chittagong Hill Tracts. In P. Bessaignet, ed. 113-140.
1960b, Groupes ethniques des Chittagong Hill Tracts. In Actes du VIe congrès international des sciences anthropologiques et ethnologiques 2/1:19-23.
1967a, Les Cak: contribution à l'étude ethnographique d'une population de langue loi. Paris: Centre National de la Recherche Scientifique.
1967b, Les paysans arakanais du Pakistan oriental: l'histoire, le monde végétal et l'organisation sociale des réfugiés Marma (Mog). Paris: Mouton.
Bernot, Lucien and Denise Bernot, 1972, Contribution à la linguistique et à l'ethnographie des Intha (Birmanie). Asie du sud-est et Monde Insulindien 3/3:1-8.
Bessaignet, P., ed., 1960, Social research in East Pakistan. Publication 5 of the Asiatic Society of Pakistan. Dacca: Asiatic Society of Pakistan.
Bradley, David, 1985, Arakanese vowels. In Graham Thurgood, James A. Matisoff and David Bradley, eds Linguistics of the Sino-Tibetan area: the state of the art, 180-200. PL, C-87.
1994, Languages of mainland South-East Asia. In Christopher Moseley and R.E. Asher, eds Atlas of the world's languages. London: Routledge.
Buchanan, Francis, 1798, A comparative vocabulary of some of the languages spoken in the Burna empire. Asiatick Researches 5:219-240.
Cə Min, Dəwe, n.d. (?1968), Dəwع yin-cè-hmú əmyúte [The essence of Tavoyan culture]. No place of publication (?Rangoon): È È.
Davidson, Jeremy H.C.S., ed., 1989, South-east Asian linguistics, essays in honour of Eugénie J.A. Henderson. London: School of Oriental and African Studies.
È Co, 1958, Ro 'khain sa-pi ken-da [the Arakanese supplement]. Yəkháin Təzaun 1/7:1-10 (following p.176).

Egerod, Søren, 1957, Essentials of Shan phonology and script. Bulletin of the Institute of History and Philology, Academia Sinica 29:121-129.
Forbes, C.J.F. Smith, 1878, On Tibeto-Burman languages. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society new series 10:210-227.
1881, Comparative grammar of the languages of Further India. London: Allen.
Forchhammer, Emil, 1891, Arakan. Rangoon: Government Printing.
Furnivall, and Pe Maung Tin, eds, 1960, Zabú-di-pà ok hsàung kyàn. Rangoon: Burna Translation Society Press.
Grantham, G.G., 1923, Burma: report (Census of India, 1921, vol. 10 part 1). Rangoon: Government Printing.
Grierson, Sir George, ed., 1903-1928, Linguistic survey of India. Calcutta: Govemment Printing. Hoke Sein, 1981, The Universal Burmese-English-Pali dictionary. Rangoon: Myitzuthaka.

Houghton, B., 1897, The Arakanese dialect of the Burmese language. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society 1897:453-61.
Houghton, J.C., n.d. (?1858), Statistical report of the Tavoy Province. No place or publisher: India Office Library Records 50/781.
Johnston, E.H., 1943, Some Sanskrit inscriptions of Arakan. Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies 11:357-385.
Jones, R.B., 1972, Sketch of Burmese dialects. In M. Estellie Smith, ed. 423-472.
Judson, Adoniram, 1921, (and later reprints; first edition 1852) A dictionary, Burmese and English. Rangoon: American Baptist Mission Press.
Latter, Thomas, 1846, A note on some hill tribes on the Kuladyne River, Aracan. Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal 15:60-70.
Leyden, J., 1808, On the languages and literature of the Indo-Chinese nations. Asiatick Researches 10:158-289.
Low, James, 1835-1838, History of Tenasserim. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society 2:248-275, 3:25-54, 287-336, 4:42-108, 304-332, 5:141-164, 216-263.
Lowis, C.C., 1908, Burma (Imperial Gazetteer, Provincial Series). Calcutta: Government Printing.
Luce, Gordon Hannington, 1933, Note on the peoples of Burma in the 12th-13th century AD. In Census of India 1931, xi,i, Appendix F, 296-306. Reprinted in 1959, Journal of the Burma Research Society 42.
1969, Old Burma - early Pagan. New York: J. J. Augustin.
n.d., Chart of words from Burmish languages. MS from E.J.A. Henderson papers.

Matisoff, James A., 1969, Lahu and Proto-Lolo-Burmese. In Alton L. Becker, ed. Occasional papers of the Wolfenden Society on Tibeto-Burman Linguistics.
Mìn Nain, 1960, Dó tàin-yin-bwà pyi-daun-zú $\theta a ̀ ~[O u r ~ i n d i g e n o u s ~ p e o p l e s] . ~ R a n g o o n: ~ M i n i s t r y ~ o f ~ C u l t u r e . ~$
Myanma-za a phwé, 1978-80, Myan-ma abi-dan acin-jou' [Concise Burmese dictionary] Rangoon: Ministry of Education.
1986, Myan-ma sa-lòun-bàun $\theta a$ '-poun càn [Burmese spelling book] Rangoon: Ministry of Education.
1991, Myan-ma abi-dan [Burmese dictionary] Rangoon: Ministry of Education.
Okell, John, 1969, A reference grammar of colloquial Burmese. (2 vols.) London: Oxford University Press.
1971, K clusters in Proto-Burmese. Paper read at the Fourth Sino-Tibetan Conference, Bloomington, 1971.
1989, The Yaw dialect of Burmese. In Jeremy H.C.S. Davidson, ed. 199-217.
Ono Toru, 1969a, De-than-tərá $\theta$ òun Bəma-səgà -myà [Burmese regional dialects]. In əthe' Bəma Nain-ŋ an sa-yè-shə ya ə $\theta$ ìn, eds, 43-67.
1969b, Burmese dialectology 1: South-western dialects [in Japanese]. Journal of the Osaka University of Foreign Studies 22:81-106.
1970, Burmese dialectology 2: South-eastern dialects [in Japanese]. Journal of the Osaka University of Foreign Studies 23:101-121.
Ou'-ka Min-ño, 1968, Yə khain səgəbyin cau'-sa tacha' [An inscription in Arakanese]. In Aun Myá et al.,eds 7-11.
Pe Maung Tin, 1933, The dialect of Tavoy. Journal of the Burma Research Society 23:31-46.
Rəwein-dá, 1959, Yəkhain le'-ya sa-pe-myà [Literature of the Arakanese]. In Aun Myá et al., eds 246-264.
San Shwe Bu and Maurice S. Collis, 1960, Arakan's place in the civilization of the bay. Journal of the Burma Research Society Fiftieth Anniversary Publications vol.2, 485-504. First printed in 1925 in Journal of the Burma Research Society 15:34-52.
Scott, James George, 1906, Burma: a handbook of practical information. London: Alexander Moring.
Scott, James George and J.T.P. Hardiman, 1900-1901, Gazetteer of Upper Burma and the Shan States. Rangoon: Government Printing.
Shafer, Robert, 1966-1973, Introduction to Sino-Tibetan. 5vols. Wiesbaden: Otto Harrassowitz.
Shorto, Harry L., ed., 1963, Linguistic comparison in South East Asia and the Pacific. London: School of Oriental and African Studies.
Smith, M. Estellie, ed., 1972, Studies in linguistics in honor of George L. Trager. Janua Linguarum, series maior, 52. The Hague: Mouton.
Spearman, H.R., 1879 and 1880, The British Burma gazetteer. Rangoon: Govemment Press.
Sprigg, Richard Keith, 1963, A comparison of Arakanese and Burmese based on phonological formulae. In H.L. Shorto, ed. 109-132.
St John, R.F. St A., 1897, Arakanese dialect. Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society new series 24:940941.

Taylor, L.F., 1921, The dialects of Burmese. Journal of the Burma Research Society 11:89-97
Өذ̀-bf-tá, Ù, 1955, Phaun-do-ù Phəyà $\theta$ дmàin [Records of the Paung-daw-u Pagoda]. Rangoon: $\theta$ ú-damáwadi. Reprinted 1957.
Tin È, 1961, In-lè de- $\theta$ á wذ̀-ha-rá [Words from the Inle area]. Yin-cè-hmú Sa-zaun 3/9:61-68,72.
Towers, John, 1798, Observations on the alphabetical system of the language of Awă and Răc'hain. Asiatick Researches 5:143-156.
日àn Thùn, 1964, Khi'-hàun Myanma ya-zəwin [Early history of Burma]. Rangoon: Məha Dəgoun.
Ù $\theta a$ Thùn, Ù, 1959, a cwen $\theta$ í- $\theta$ ahmyá Re'-khá wun-ná $\varepsilon$ '-khə ya [What I know about Arakanese script]. Yəkháin Təzaun 1/7:39-42.
Webb, C. Morgan, 1912, Burma: report (Census of India, 1911, vol. 9 part 1). Rangoon: Government Printing.
1917, Linguistic survey of Burma: preparatory stage or linguistic census. Rangoon: Government Printing. Reprinted 1950.


[^0]:    David Bradley, ed. Papers in Southeast Asian linguistics No.13: studies in Burmese languages, 1-138.

